

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No. BP a3 Sam-Fee

D.G.A. 79.





SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA



Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV SAḶĀYATANA-VAGGA

8

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)



BPa3
Sam/Fee

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
MESSRS. LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.
46 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, LONDON, W.C.1
1960



First published - 1894
Reprinted - 1960

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.
Acc. No. 38288.
Date 19/9/61.
Call No. B Pa 3/ Sam / Fee.

All rights reserved

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	238
,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	243
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo) ...	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	262
BOOK VII CĪTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ...	359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo) ...	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	374

INDICES—

I. Index to the Proper Names ...	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ...	419

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called *SALĀYATANA-VAGGO*—of the *Samyutta-nikāya*. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 *Samyuttas*, entitled : 1 *Salāyatana*; 2 *Vedanā*; 3 *Mātugāma*; 4 *Jambukhādaka*; 5 *Sāmaṇḍaka*; 6 *Moggalāna*; 7 *Citta*; 8 *Gāmaṇi*; 9 *Asaṅkhata*; 10 *Avyākata*; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening *Samyutta*, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the *Nidāna*- and *Khandha*-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or *Suttas* I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggio 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyāla*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhata*, *bahira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhata* and *bahira* to 1 (=2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggio—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satthi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

But if we should count 247 suttas in the *Salāyatana* and 1,463 in the *Asaṅkhata*,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the *Gāmaṇi-S.*, it adds the *vatthudevatā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (=25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the *Salāyatana*- and *Mahā-vaggos*. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāsinī. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

- S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen
 S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)
 B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)
 B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the Saḷāyatana-Samyutta: it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de Purṇa," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas.



Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccam* 1; *ajjhattam*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattbiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhave ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

4 Sotam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

5 Ghānam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

6 Jivhā aniccā¹|| yad aniccam^o °sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

7-8 Kāyo anicco|| Mano anicco|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

¹ B aniccam

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi|| ghānasmimpi||
jivhāya pi^o|| kāyasmim pi^o|| manasmim pi nibbindati||
nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttambhīti¹ nāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

2 (2) Dukkham 1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad
anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānam dukkhaṃ|| Jivhā
dukkhaṃ|| Kāyo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

3 (3) Anattā 1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ anattā|| Ghānam anattā|| Jivhā anattā||
Kāyo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham
asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| la|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

4 (4) Aniccaṃ 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā²|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ||
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

¹ S¹-3 vimuttamiti always ² S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi|| Phoṭṭhabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

5 (5) Dukkham 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

6 (6) Anattā 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

¹ S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

² S¹-3 rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccā 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ pi¹ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotam aniccā|| Ghānam aniccā||

6 Jivhā aniccā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ jivhaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

7 Kāyo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atītānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhattam*

8-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| pe||²

8 Mano dukkho atītānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² More complete in B¹⁻²

ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anā-gataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹ || pe||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nāya|| pe||² paṭipanno hoti|| Kāyo anattā||³

8 Mano anattā atītānagato|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ manasmīṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

10 (10) *Aniccam 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe⁴ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate dhamme⁵ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ hotiti

² Complete in B¹⁻²

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹⁻³, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hotiti; the remainder is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

4-7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā|||

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti|||

12 (12) *Anattā 4; bāhiram*

8 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

4-7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā|||

8 Dhammā anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti|||

Aniccavaggo pathamo||| ²

Tassuddānam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca|||

tayo ajjhatabāhirā|||

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā||

te te ajjhatabāhirā ti|||

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) *Sambodhena 1*

1 Sāvatti|||³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa ⁴

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi^o; B² sambodhāya anabhi^o; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yaṃ kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ cakkhussa ādinavo||| Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ|| pe||

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayaṃ jivhāya assādo||| Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā|| ayaṃ jivhāya ādinavo||| Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ|| la||

8 Yaṃ manam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam manassa assādo||| Yaṃ mano anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo|| ayam manassa ādinavo||| Yo manasmimṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam manassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham² bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim³|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁴ paccaññāsim|||

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

¹ S¹ manasaṃ

² B¹⁻² kivañcā ; S³ jivañcā

³ B nabbha^o always

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 Nānam ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇam|| ko saddānam|| la|| Ko gandhānam|| Ko rasānam|| Ko potṭhabbānam|| Ko dhammānam assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yam kho rūpe³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam rūpānam assādo|| Yam rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānam ādinavo|| Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpānam nissaraṇam||

4-7 Yam Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam assādo|| Yam dhammānam aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānam ādinavo|| Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idam dhammānam nissaraṇam||

9-10 Yāva kīvañcāham⁴ bhikkhave imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam evam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsim|| pe|| abbaññāsim ||⁵

11 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccaññāsim ⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always; B² always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam¹ sudiṭṭham||

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave|| Ghānassāham bhikkhave||

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham||

6 Kāyassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtam nābbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhaññāsim||

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti||

16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Rūpānāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etam always

² S¹⁻³ etam here only

ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam ādinavo tad
ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so
sudittho||| Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim|| yaṃ rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudi-
ttham|||

3-6 Pe|||

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim||
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammā-
nam assādo paññāya me so sudittho||| Dhammānāham
bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo dhammānam
ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammānam ādinavo
paññāya me so sudittho||| Dhammānāham bhikkhave
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ dhammānam nissara-
ṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammānam nissaraṇam
paññāya me tam sudittham|||

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam
bāhīraṇam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhañ-
ñāsim|| pe|| abbaññāsim|||

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
sārājanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abha-
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum||| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā
cakkhusmā nissaranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa||
 nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-
 janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa|| na
 yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-
 bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||
 na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā jivhāya
 nissaranti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na
 yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
 sārājjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na
 yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
 nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
 vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca
 kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā ma-
 nasmā nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
 ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-
 bhaññāsuṃ¹|| neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
 sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanu-
 sāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vipparamuttā² vimariyādikatena³
 cetasaṃ viharimsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
 ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāmsu ² In B¹⁻² only ³ B¹ vipari^o always

sum|| atha kho ¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya nissatā visamyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-
tīti||

18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khava atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārāj-
janti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-
bindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khava atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-
saranti||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ||

11-13 Rasānaṃ||

14-16 Photṭhabbānaṃ||

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dham-
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi
dhammānaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājjanti||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā
dhammesu nibbindanti||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā
sattā dhammehi nissaranti||

20 Yāva kīvaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-

¹ Missing in B^{1,2}

$$^2 \text{ Br}_{1.2} \text{ add } ||\mathbf{la}||$$

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||

21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa|||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo|||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti|||

22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhavo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo|||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo|||

Tassuddānaṃ¹|||

Sambodhena dve vuttā|| Assādena apare dve||

No cetena dve vuttā|| Abhinandena apare dve||

Uppādena dve vuttā|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti|||

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvattbi—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam||| Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca³||
Sotañca saddā ca⁴|| Ghānañca gandhā ca⁵|| Jivhā
rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca|||
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam|||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etaṃ sabbam
paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmi|| tassa vācā-
vatthur⁶ evassa|| puttṭho ca na sampāpeyya⁷|| uttariñca
vighātāṃ apajjeyya||| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhik-
khavā avisayasminti|||

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi||
tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam|| rūpā pahātabbā||
cakkhuviññānaṃ pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānaṃ and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṭṭhañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddañca

⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhañca

⁶ B¹ °vatthukam; B² vatthum

⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa° always; B² once at the end

tabbo||| Yam pidam¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam sukham vā³ dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā|| Rasā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi⁴ pahātabbam||| pe|||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵|||

25 (3) Pahāna 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶|| cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidam always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā|| manoviññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo ti||

26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rūpe anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam² appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuvīññānam|| la|| cakkhusamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

7-8 Jivham anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase||³ la|| jivhāviññānam|| pe|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhiñānam parijānam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||¹ rūpe abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānaṃ abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

16-17 Jivham abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhaviññānaṃ|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi² abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam||³

18 Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānaṃ|| manosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||⁵

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||⁶

27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Yam ca kho⁷ cakkhu ye⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

¹ This phrase is repeated in S³ ² S³ inserts jānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manosamphassam are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso āditto|| yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam||³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā|| rasā ādittā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Missing in B

³ S¹⁻³ insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā
dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyāsehi ādit-
tanti vadāmi|| pe|||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññānam ādittam
manosamphasso āditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapac-
cayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā aduk-
kham asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|||
Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam jātiyā jarāya
maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upā-
yasehi ādittanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviñ-
ñāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-
kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi
nibbindati|| la¹ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitam^o tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viraj-
jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti²
ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitam abhinanduntī|||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne
tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccimsūti|||

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam|| 3 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rāja-
gahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhik-
khave andhabhūtam||| 4

¹ —pe— and more complete in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} vimuttam iti as usual

3 In B^{1.2} only

⁴ B^{1.2} addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ|| rūpā andhabhūtā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ andhabhūtaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ||¹ Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāviññāṇaṃ andhabhūtaṃ jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|| Jātiyā jarāya^o upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhammā andhabhūtā|| manoviññāṇaṃ andhabhūtaṃ|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampi dam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|| Jātiyā jarāya^o upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pé|| Yampi dam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmin vimuttamhīti² ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

30 (8) *Saruppa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppaṃ³ vo⁴ bhikkhave

¹ S¹-3 insert here andhabhūtaṃ always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

² S¹-3 vimuttamiti

³ B¹ samugghāta^o always

⁴ Missing in S¹-3

paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhu-kam manasi karo-
tha bhāsis-sāmīti||¹

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta
sāruppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-
khusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti
na maññati|| Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam
na maññati cakkhuviññāṇasmim na maññati cakkhuviññā-
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuviññāṇam me ti na maññati||
Cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-
phasso² me ti na maññati|| Yam pidam cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham
vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||
pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu^o
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati|| Jivhā viñ-
ñāṇam na maññati jivhāviññāṇasmim na maññati jivhāviñ-
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇam me ti na maññati||
Jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me
ti na maññati|| Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asu-
kham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati
Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manoviññāṇam na mañ-
ñati manoviññāṇasmim na maññati manoviññāṇato na
maññati Manoviññāṇam me ti na maññati|| Manosam-
phassam na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhu-kam etc. is missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} °phassam

maññati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbhaṃ me na maññati|||

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||¹ Khinājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

12 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sārūpā paṭipadā ti|||

31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ sunātha|||

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā² paṭipadā|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cakkhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati||| rūpe na maññati|| pe||| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na maññati||| cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yaṃ Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evābhinandati||| pe|||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati||| rase na maññati|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññati|| jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati|||⁴ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ nibbayī; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ sappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññāṇaṃ, etc.

vedayitam¹ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham
vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave mañ-
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||
tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano
viññānam|| manosamphassam|| Yam pidam³ °Tam me
ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim
maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam
hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanam tam
pi⁴ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evam na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam brah-
macariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nāti||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti||

32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padam desissāmi tam suṇātha||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā||

4-6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ āyatanātampi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma^o

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ||| Cakkusamphasso nicco vā
anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|| la||

Rasā|| Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| la|||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| pa|| manovīññāṇaṃ||| mano samphasso
nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccam aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati||| pe|||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccatimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| ¹

Tassuddānam||| ¹

Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā ²|||

Parijānā apare duve|| ³

Ādittam andhabhūtam ca|| ⁴

Sāruppā dve ca sappāyā|| ⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| ⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātiddhammam|| kiñca bhikkhave sabbam ⁷ jātiddhammam|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ parijānam apare dve; B¹ parijānanāpare

⁴ B addhabhūtam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāruppam sappāya dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ||| Rūpā jātidhammā||| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ jātīdhammaṃ|||. Cakkhusamphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ||| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātīdhammo||| Dhammā jātīdhammā||| Manoviññāṇaṃ jātīdhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|||

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti|||

34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ|||

35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ|||

36 (4) *Marāṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ|||²

37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ|||

38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesadhammaṃ|||³

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhitam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² samkilesika^o

39 (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam||

40 (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam||

41 (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam||

42 (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam||¹

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho||

Tassuddānam||²

Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇam||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca||³Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam||⁴

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti||

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho||⁵**43** (1) *Aniccam*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccam||⁶**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham||

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones² Missing in S¹⁻³³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyam⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammam to each of these three words⁵ In B¹⁻² only⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||¹

48 (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam|||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam|||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

52 (10) *Upasattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upasattham|||² Kiñca bhikkhave upasattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upasattham||| Rūpā upasatthā||| Cakkhuvinnānam upasattham||| Cakkhusamphasso upasattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upasattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upasatthā||| Rasā upasatthā||| Jivhāvinñānam upasattham||| Jivhāsamphasso upasattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upasattham|||

6 Kāyo upasattho|||

7 Mano upasattho||| Dhammā upasatthā||| Manovinnānam upasattham||| Manosamphasso upasattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B^{1,2} upasattham always

sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi
upassatṭham||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

Tassa uddānam||²

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā||

Abhiññeyyam Pariññeyyam||

Pahātabbam Sacchikātabbam||

Abhiññātam pariññeyyam||³

Upaddutam Upassatṭham||⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||⁵

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO⁶||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggaṃ Janānīca||⁷

Aniccavaggena⁸ paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti||⁹

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la||¹⁰

53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

¹ Much more complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² Tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

⁴ B¹⁻² upasatṭham ⁵ B² pavuccati; S¹⁻³ vuccatīti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be
found in B¹⁻² only

⁷ B¹ janānīcaṃ

⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati

¹⁰ In B¹⁻² only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati||

4 Cakkhum kho¹ bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā|| taṃ pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Maṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| Dhamme|| Manovīññāṇaṃ|| Maṇosaṃphassaṃ|| Yam pidaṃ maṇosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā|| taṃ pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati||

54 (2) *Samyojana* 1

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojana² pahīyanti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojana² pahīyanti|| Rūpe|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ|| pe|| Yam pidaṃ maṇosaṃphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā|| taṃ pi aniccato jānato passato samyojana² pahīyanti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojana² pahīyanti||

55 (3) *Samyojana* 2

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojana² samugghātaṃ gacchanti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

¹ Missing in S.¹³

² B² ojanāni always

³ In B.¹² only

samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato|||
Cakkhuviññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anat-
tato||| pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā||
tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātāṃ
gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

56-57 (4-5) *Asavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato
āsavā pahīyanti|| la|||

Āsavā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|| la|||¹

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ^o anusayā pahīyanti|| la||| anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato
anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānam|| Mano-
samphassam|| || Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham
asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho² bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

60 (8) *Pariñña*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ
desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya
dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam||
tinnaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evaṃ-

¹ Much more complete in S^{1.3} ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupādānapariññeeyam always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassa-paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya² dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati³ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassa-paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyaḍinnam me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| la||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassa-paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

¹ B.² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya¹ dhammoti||

62 (10).Pariyādinnaṃ 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphassa||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ^o niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹ opariyādā ; S³ opariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāvīññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-dam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā²

Anusayā apare dve³

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ⁴ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti ||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Migajālana 1

1 Sāvattihinidānam ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca|| Ekavīhārī ekavīhārīti bhante vuccatī||

¹ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvata¹ nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvata¹ ca pana Sadutiya¹vihārī¹ hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññe¹yyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹ kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā¹|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati¹|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi¹|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti¹|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti¹|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya¹vihārī¹ vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññe¹yyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā¹|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato¹|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi¹|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti¹|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti¹|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya¹vihārī¹ vuccati|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññe¹yyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā¹|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati¹|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi¹|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti¹|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti¹|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya¹vihārī¹ vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihārica Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana¹patthāni² pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni¹|| atha kho sadutiya¹vihārī¹ vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu¹|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sāssa³ apahinā¹|| tasmā sadutiya¹vihārī¹ vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññe¹yyā rūpā itthā kantāmanāpāpiyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā¹|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na⁴ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati¹|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi¹ nirujjhati¹|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti¹|| sārāge asati

¹ S¹-3 saddutiya^o always

² B¹ araṇṇevanapattāni

³ B¹ sāyam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiṇṇe^x bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi tiṭṭhiyehi tiṭṭhiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā² ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

^x B¹ ākiṇṇo

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migājalāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migājālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migājālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi||

18 Aññatāro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣi||

65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaññatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayam always

cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam^{o 1} atthi ghānam^{o 1} ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇam natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

66 (4) Samiddhi 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) Samiddhi 3

3-15 Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkham vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) Samiddhi 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing in S¹⁻³

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānam atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññānam natthi cakkhuvīññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānam natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīviso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-muṭṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Upasenam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upaserassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evaṃ āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-muṭṭhiti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evaṃ assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa° always; S¹ bhūsa° here only; S³ hūsa°; further on S¹⁻³ husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va||| Ahaṃ manoti vā
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-
nāmoti|||

7 Tathā hi² panāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusaṃyā susamūhatā||³ tasmā
āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā||
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyaṃ
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimsu|||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri⁵
seyyathāpi bhūsamutthi ti|||

70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca||| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ
veditabbam viññūhiti|||

4 Idha pana Upavāna⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo
ti pajānāti||| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-
tabbo viññūhiti|||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ onusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāna-o both always; S¹⁻³ are
wavering

⁷ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti||| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapāṭisaṃvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti||| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapāṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghānena gandham|| jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³ -na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only; B² heva instead of hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi^o rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma-rāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma-rāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayaniko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aṇṇataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsiṃ¹|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu|| Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

9 Manam² esevento dukkhassā ti||²

¹ B¹⁻² anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyam ārakā so² imasmā dhammavinayāti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsinaṃ|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanam paṇnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| la||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam paṇnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| pa||

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam paṇnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti||

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo^o bhikkhave is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsī¹|| ahañhi bhante
channam phassayātanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
jānāmi||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| No etam bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| manassīm pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ
virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm vimuttaṃ iti
ñānaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Migajālana dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno³ ca||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti⁴||

¹ S¹ anassātaṃ—pe—; B¹⁻² add panassassaṃ

² S¹⁻³ sattamo

³ B¹ upavāno

⁴ B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ||¹

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto² ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṇca sutvā gilānavādaṇca³ appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami||

5 Addasā kho so⁴ bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va⁵ āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samāncopi⁶||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samāncopi⁷|| santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kacci⁸ te bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ|| kacci yāpanīyaṃ||⁹ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikammosānam paṇṇāyati no abhikkamoti|| Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati no paṭikkamoti||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccaṃ na koci vipatīṣāroti||

Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkuccaṃ¹⁰ anappako vipatīṣāroti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² appaṇṇāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosi always; B¹ samidhosi here only

⁷ S¹ samāncosi here only

⁸ B² Kicci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yā^o

¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuccaṃ

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā sīlato na² upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu⁴ kismimca te kukkucam ko ca⁴ vippatisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi|| atha kimatthaṃ carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgatthaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi⁶ nibbindati|| pe||⁷ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi || Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

¹ B¹⁻² te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in B¹⁻²

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsiti||

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho pana¹ tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā⁴|| Kāyo||

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ⁵ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkhaṃ

11 Yam kho Rādha aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||¹

77 (4) Rādha 2

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkham|| Cakkhu kho Rādha dukkham|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññānam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahātabboti||

78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhu kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññānam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||

¹ 11 is missing in S³

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatīti|||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatīti|||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatīti||| Rūpe|| la|| Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjati|||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano¹|||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatīti|||

80 (7) Avijjā 2

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyātīti|||³ Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā⁴ nālam abhinivesāyātīti|| so sabbam⁵ dhammam abhiñānātīti|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariñānātīti⁶|| sabbam dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati|| cakkhum aññato passati|| rūpe|| cakkhuviññānam|| cakkhusamphassam||| pe||| yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ va|| tam pi aññato passati|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatīti|||

81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma ; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane
Gotame¹ brahmacariyam vussatīti|| Evam puttā ma-
yam bhaute tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam
vyākaroṃa|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham² Bhaga-
vati brahmacariyam vussatīti|| Kacci mayam bhante
evam puttā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve³ Bhagavato
homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma||
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci saha-
dhammiko vādānuvādo⁴ gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati ti||⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puttā evam vyākara-
mānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena
abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarotha||
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam
āgacchati|| Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi
brahmacariyam vussatīti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa⁶
pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti||

Evam puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhū kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti Rūpā|| la|| Yam pi-
daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti|| Mano
dukkho|| la|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asu-
khaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati
brahmacariyam vussatīti||⁷ Idaṃ kho tam āvuso duk-
khaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam
vussatīti||

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B¹⁻² pariññattam

³ S³ ce; B¹⁻² ceva

⁴ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto always

⁵ S¹⁻³ āgacchantīti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ vussatīti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti|||

82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti|||

Lujjātīti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca lujjāti|||

4-9 Cakkhu kho^{*} bhikkhu^{*} lujjāti||| Rūpā lujjanti||| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjāti||| Cakkhusamphasso lujjāti|| pe||| Yam pidaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi lujjāti|||

10 Lujjātīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti|||

83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ² cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnaṃ papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la|||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la|||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnaṃ papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti|||

10-12 Natthi kho taṃ Phagguṇa cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnaṃ papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la|||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguṇa jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la|||

^{*} Missing in S^{r.3} ² Missing in S^{r.3} ³ B^r oadinnavatṭe.

15 Natthi kho so Phaggunā mano yena manena atite
buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭṭume pariyā-
dinṇavatte sabbadukkhavāṭivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-
peyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||

Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ yaṃ vuccati
ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā
palokadhammā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ||
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā|| la|| tam pidaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā||
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso palo-
kadhammo|| Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo|| Dhammā palokadhammā||
Manoviññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso pa-
lokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ yaṃ vuccati
ariyassa vinaye lokoti||

¹ S¹-3 atthamo

² S¹-3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko¹ ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhuviññāṇam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti||

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā² eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuviññāṇam|| pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

¹ S³ omits loko

² S³ has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham^o desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante||| la||

Jivhāviññāṇaṃ||| Jivhāsamphassa|| la|||

Yam pidam manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10. Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyaśāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||
pe||| Yam pidam manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||
tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
viharanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno|||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||
Āyāmāvuso * Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamanīyaṃ kacci
yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-
manti|| paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ||
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena²
muddhānam³ abhimattheyya⁴|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti⁵|| Na me āvuso
khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḥhena varatta-
khaḍḍenā sise sīsavethaṃ⁶ daḍeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me⁷ sise vedanā⁸|| Na me āvuso khamanī-
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti⁹||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya¹⁰||
evam eva kho me¹¹ āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim pari-
kantanti¹²|| Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭik-
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi avuso dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbala-
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā āṅgarakāsuyā santā-

* S^{1.3} ayamā°

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B^{1.2} muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B^{1.2} uhananti

⁶ B¹ °vedham ; B² °gevaṃ

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B^{1.2} sīsavedanā

⁹ B^{1.2} omit ti

¹⁰ B² °teyyuṃ

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² °kantenti

¹³ S^{1.3} balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
 adhimatto kāyasmim dāho³ || Na me āvuso khamaniyam
 na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
 patikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo
 ti⁴ ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakañkhāmi
 jīvitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi⁵ || yāpetāyasmā
 Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam Channam icchā-
 ma⁶ || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
 bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
 nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
 bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa
 natthi patirūpā upatthākā || aham āyasmantam Channam
 upatthahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi ||
 yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam
 Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-
 nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi⁸
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
 na pi me natthi patirūpā upatthākā atthi me patirūpā
 upatthākā || Apica me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo dīgharattam
 manāpeneva no amanāpena || etam hi āvuso sāvakassa
 patirūpam || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
 amanāpena tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
 āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam Channam¹¹ kiñcid
 eva desam sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa
 veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

¹ Missing in B²

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B² omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyam|| Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyam|| Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya jivham jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyasmim āvuso|| Manasmim āvuso Channa manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññāṭabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇe jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇa-

¹ S¹ vedissāmīti ; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhāmesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññānam manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmīti||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhukam manasi kātabbāmi|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ¹ natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati² na hoti|| agatigatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassāti||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasanā pakkamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā vyākātā ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhājjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni⁶ suhājjakulāni upavajjakulāni|| na kho panāham Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani° calitaṃ ² B^{1.2} āgati° ³ S^{1.3} °gatiṃ

⁴ S^{1.3} cutūppā te : cutūppātona hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S^{1.3} pubbaviciraṃ

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S¹ Channassa only

putta ettāvatā Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehīti||

88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce³ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁴ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato⁵ nirujjhati nandi⁶|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| pe|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce

¹ S¹⁻³ sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹⁻³ tañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ajjhosaṃsa

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹⁻³ have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi ¹ bhante Sunāparanto ² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmi||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā|| sace tvam ³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime ⁴ Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| yam mam nayime paṇinā pahāraṃ
dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissati||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana ⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā pahā-
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā|| yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ
dentiti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yaṃtaṃ ⁴ S³ vative; S¹ vatikāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti¹ tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti² tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena³ satthena jīvītā voropentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

12 Sace pana tvam⁴ Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā⁵ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace maṃ⁶ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa⁷ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva⁸ satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

13 Sādhū sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi⁹ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ ⁴ B¹⁻² te

⁵ S³ inserts na here ⁶ B¹⁻² me ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ apariyitṭham mamevā (or vaceva ? in S¹)

⁹ B¹⁻³ sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ samsāmetvā pattacīva-
ram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam
pakkāmi||| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunā-
paranto janapado tad avasari|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo
Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañca-
mattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi||¹ teneva antaravassena²
tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi|||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe|||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum||| Yo³ so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto
Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṃ kato||
tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi⁴
dhammassa cānudhammam⁵ na ca maṃ⁶ dhammādhika-
raṇaṃ vihesesi||| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto-
ti|||

89 (6) *Bāhiyo*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁷ yena Bhagava tenupasaṅ-
kami|| la|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavan-
tam etaḍ avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅ-
khittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhi-
tatto vihareyyan ti|||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|||

¹ So S³; S¹ paṭipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ B¹ saccavādi

⁵ S^{1,3} dhammassānudhammaṃ

⁶ S¹ na pi

⁷ B² Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuvīññāṇam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vāti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Bāhiya¹ sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi|| rūpesu pi|| cakkhuvīññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||² Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti|||

90 (7) *Eja* 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

¹ B² Bāhira here only

² B^{1,2} viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmim na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya||| Cakkhuviññāṇam na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇasmim na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññāṇam me ti na maññeyya||| Cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya||| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya||| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya|||

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāviññāṇam na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassam na maññeyya||| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya||| Dhamme na maññeyya||| Manoviññāṇam||| Manosamphassam||| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya|||

10 Sabbam na maññeyya|| sabbasmim na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbam me ti na maññeyya|||

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno¹ na kiñci pi² loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

¹ S¹⁻³ namaññamāno

² Missing in B¹⁻²

parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

91 (8) *Eja* 2

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākaṅkheyya anejo
vihareyya vītasallo ti||

4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmiṃ na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya||
Rūpe na maññeyya|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ|| Cakkhusam-
phassaṃ|| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ hoti
aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto² loko bhavam evābhi-
nandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|| Rase na mañ-
ñati|| Jivhāvīññānaṃ|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ|| Yam
piḍaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya||
Dhamme|| Manovīññānaṃ|| Manosamphassaṃ||
Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-
ñeyya|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

¹ B^{1,2} insert ce pi

² B² vibhava^o always

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| Itthetam dvayaṃ calañceva¹ vyayañca² aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| cakkhaviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam³ cakkhaviññāṇam|| kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā⁴ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phuṭṭho⁶ bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññāṇam|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññāṇam|| pe||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam|| jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetam dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| jivhaviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannam jivhaviññāṇam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati jivhasamphasso|| jivhāphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

¹ S¹-3 calamevaca

² B¹-2 vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹-3 samuppannam ⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹-2

⁶ So B¹-2; S¹-3 puṭṭho always ⁷ Missing in S¹-3

aniccam * kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

7 Kāyaṇca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calāṇceva vyayaṇca aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| manoviññānaṃ aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññānaṃsa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati||| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānaṃ sambhoti|||

Channavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Paloka ² Suñño ³ Saṃkhittam|| ⁴

Channo ⁵ Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo||| ⁶

Ejeneva ⁷ ca dve vuttā|| ⁸

Dvayehi apare dve ti|||

1 S¹⁻³ anicco

2 B² saloka

3 B¹⁻² Suññā

4 S¹⁻³ saṃkhitte

5 S³ channo

6 Bāhiyo

7 S³ ejena

8 S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontīti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

Chaleva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ³ nigacchati||
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu⁴||
saddhādutiyā viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁵||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁵||
manorame rāgapathaṃ⁶ vinodaye||
nacāpiyam⁷ me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

¹ B¹ °vāhā, vahaṃ always ² B¹ °ādhigatā ³ B² sukhaṃ

⁴ B¹ avedisum; B² avedimsuṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacāpiyam here and further on

Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam¹ piyāppiyam||
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito² siyā||
 athappiye³ dosagataṃ vinodaye||
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā⁴ surabhim⁵ manoramam||
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam||
 akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye||
 Chandānunito⁶ na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasaṇ ca bhotvā sāditaṇ ca sādun ca⁷||
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||
 sādum rasaṃ⁸ nājjhosāya bhuñjati⁹||
 Virodhaṃ asādūsu¹⁰ no padaṃ saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phutṭho¹¹ na sukhena majje¹²||
 dukkhena phutṭho pi na sampavedhe¹³||
 phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho¹⁴||
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā||
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino||
 manomayaṃ gehasitaṇca sabbam||
 panujja nekkhammasitam¹⁵ iriyati¹⁶|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito¹⁷||
 phutṭhassa¹⁸ cittaṃ na vikampate¹⁹ kvaci||
 te rāgadose²⁰ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo||
 bhavattha²¹ jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

-
- ¹ S¹⁻³ duhayam ² S³ pamucchito; B² sumuñcito
³ B¹⁻² athopiye ⁴ B¹⁻² ghatvā ⁵ S¹ surati
⁶ B¹ chandānito; B² channāduniko ⁷ S³ sātaṇca; S¹ sāṇca
⁸ S¹⁻³ sārasaṃ omitting dum ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhuñje
¹⁰ S³ asādhusū; B² āyādūsu; B¹ āsāduma
¹¹ B² phutṭhe ¹² S³ majjhena ¹³ B¹⁻² ovedhi
¹⁴ B¹⁻² upekkhe ¹⁵ B² nikkhamma^o; S¹⁻³ ositaṃhi
¹⁶ B² iriyati; S¹⁻³ iriyatiti ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subhāvita
¹⁸ S³ phutṭhassa ¹⁹ S¹ vikampite; S³ vikampaṇe
²⁰ S¹⁻³ rāgadosaṃ; B¹⁻² add hi
²¹ So B¹; B² bhavata; S¹⁻³ bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhit-
tena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti||

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṃkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmahaṃ³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ||
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assanti||

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta|| Ye te cakkhuviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā aditṭhā aditṭhapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha⁴ chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti|| No hetam bhante||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca
suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemanti|| No hetam bhante||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā
na ca ghāyasi||⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha||
la||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca
sāyasi||⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphu-
ṭṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi
te tattha|| la||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālumkya° always; S³ Mālumkya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B² °nāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā
na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹
chando vā rāgo vā pemam vāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññā-
tabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||
viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātab-
besu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||
viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukya-
putta³ na tena|| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵||
tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukya-
putta³ na tattha⁶|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na
huraṃ na ubhayamantarena⁸|| esevento dukkhassāti||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena
bhāsitassā vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati⁹ muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anakā rūpasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anakā saddasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 2 ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ °puttā)

³ S¹⁻³ °putte

⁴ S³ tato

⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato

⁷ S³ °puttenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena

⁹ S¹ sati always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṃ° always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||
abhiṭṭhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkham|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||
Ia|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||
Ia|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam ṇatvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||
abhiṭṭhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkham|| āra nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpaṃ disvā patissato||²
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||
Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddaṃ sutvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||
Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato ¹ phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukeyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-
keyaputta ² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhiṇṇhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||

|| pe||

¹ S¹-3 phussato

² sādhu kho °putta is missing in S¹-3

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbōti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhāgavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsaṇā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto eko vūpakatṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭ-
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi|| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukiyaputto¹ arabataṃ
ahositi||

96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apari-
hānadhammañca cha ca² abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathaṃca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ sarasaṅkappā³
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adbhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti² na⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti|| vedi-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi
dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukiyakulaputto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹ vyantim^o always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā parihaṃyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṃyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāsītva uppajjanti||| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṃyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhībhāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhi-bhūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanam|| abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhi-bhūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanam|| abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhībhāyatanāni|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||²

2 Pamādavihārī ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-davīharī ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇceti cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihārī tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

7-8 Jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇceti jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyaṃ asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇceti manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyaṃ⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti always

⁴ S³ napātr°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsam°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotīti||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹-3 vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹-3 parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la|||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhānīmā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|||. Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti|||

99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuviññāṇam anicanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccam yathābhūtam pajānāti||| la|||

9 Mano anicco ti¹ yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Dhammā||| Mano viññāṇam||| Manosamphasso||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti|||

100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe ; S³ paṭisallānohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāpo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā¹ adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

10 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

101 (8) *Natumhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rupā na tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā⁵ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||⁶ Cakkhuvīññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhāvīññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S³ ³ B¹ °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāṇo (or sallāṇo)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattam

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahīnā, twice in S³

yaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ vā||
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo paṇāṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo paṇāṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Dhammā na¹ tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha|| te vo paṇāṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
paṇāṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo paṇāṃ hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati|| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhāṃ
asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
paṇāṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā² ḍaheyya vā
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti.
ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti||

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhuṃ na tumhākaṃ
tam pajahatha|| tam vo paṇāṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati|| Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Cakkhuviññānaṃ||
Cakkhusamphasso|| pa|| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-
khaṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
tam vo paṇāṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] ⁴

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccāhati vā; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ
and cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati|||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti|||

Tam kho ⁴ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati|| asabbaji yeva samāno Sabbajismiti bhāsati|| apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati|||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya|||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇīti|||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|||

6 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam hoti||| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddanabhedanavidhamśanadhammassa||| Gaṇḍamūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti|| ucchinnamulā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always

² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ apalimkhātām; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jatu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ nu) palikhatam

tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhanī ti||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbaji yeva samāno
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitam ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitam me ³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam ⁴ gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhanī ti||

Salavaggo pañcamo⁶||

Tassuddānam⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā ⁸ Parihānam||

Pamādavihārī ca ⁹ Saṃvaro||

Samādhi Patissallāna¹⁰||

Dve Natumhākena Uddako ¹¹ ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam¹²||

Avijjā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti||

Pathamaka-sataṃ¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam ² S³ apalikhānam

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitam

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³la) vaggio dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra, uddānam— ⁸ S¹ oḡayha ; S³ gayham

⁹ S¹ pamādāo

¹⁰ B¹⁻² paṭissallinam

¹¹ B¹ Uddako ; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ So S¹ B¹ ; missing in S³ ; B² Dutiyapaññāsake .

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā nō bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmim vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmim sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham duk-
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-
bindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-
tam iti ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam
katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṇ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñānam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayam dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṇ
ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇ ca paṭicca||| Jivhaṇ ca paṭicca|||
Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca||| Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manoviññānam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñānam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
rodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
jarāmarañam sokaparideva dukkhaḍomanassupāyāsā niruj-
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti|| ayam dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṇ ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānam||
la|| Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam||
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādā-
 nanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā
 jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevaduk-
 khadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassa atthagamo ti||

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca desis-
 sāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññā-
 ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmara-
 ṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||
 ayam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotaṇ ca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇ
 ca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca||

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
 ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo||

10-15 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
 ñāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
 rodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti||

¹ S¹-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in B^{1,2}

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīnohamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Manasmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

12 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo||| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa||| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la||| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijanam aparijanam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhijanam aparijanam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhijanam parijanam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijanam parijanam virājayam pajham bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photṭhabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photṭhabbe|| Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇjakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotaṇca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhaya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotaṇca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca||| Jivhaṇca paṭicca||| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

14 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhaya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ¹ thito ² hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutiṃ thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ| attha-
saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-
yakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca|||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Pajānam ⁵ Upassutiti ⁶ |||

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) Mārāpāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato ⁷ ||| Paṭimukkassa Mārāpāso baddho ⁸ so Mārābandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato|||

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutiṃ both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ °cariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce¹ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| la||⁷ Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā^o rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rajanīyā||

¹ B nājhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti||

116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam¹ nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam³ vadāmiti||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsana vihāram pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisivā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyam ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmiti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

¹ B lokassantam always

² So S^{1.3}; B¹ nātēyyam diṭṭheyyam patteyyanti both always; when S^{1.3} have patteyan, e is erased

³ S^{1.3} dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum||| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi||| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti¹ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu² ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca³ viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti|||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko⁴ sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākha-palāse⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya⁶ evaṃ sampadam idam āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe⁷ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha||| So āvuso⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato||| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti

² Missing in S¹

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ sārattako

⁵ S¹⁻³ °palāso

⁶ S¹ maññe

⁷ B¹ tumbe

⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabbhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma||| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| paḥoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā
Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭṭha bhā-
sissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca||| Yaṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavatṭho|| Nāhaṃ bhik-
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa
khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-
ṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa³ vitthārena evaṃ⁴
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko||

¹ B¹ vo

² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S³ °mānī always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti||

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam³ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B^{1,2} have ñateyyam dittheyyam patteyyanti

³ B¹ etaṃ

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S^{1,3} omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando¹|| maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā² tam Ānandena vyākatam||| Eso ceva tassa³ attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyātha ti|||

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra⁶ me cittam bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham¹ bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te⁷ pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra vo cittam bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpaṇṇo^o °Ānando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca tam instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds va

⁶ S³ inserts vā; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā taṭṭa vo attarūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane veditabbe|| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane veditabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ ye āyatane veditabbe ti||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasana vihāram pavīsi||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ Yattha cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹ ² B¹⁻² se instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B ⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane veditabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane veditabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham vitisāretvā ekam
antam nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam
Ānandam etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca ni-
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe||
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye
āyatane vedītabbe¹|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti²|| Tesam
no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad
ahosi|| Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vi-
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane
vedītabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca
nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-
tabbeti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesam
no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando
satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-
macāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭi-
puccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī
sārapariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| la³||
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso sunātha sādhuḥkam manasi karoṭha
bhāsissāmāti||

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum|||

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaṇṇā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ² vitthārena attham ājānāmi||| Saḷāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ|| tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaṇṇā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṁ dhāreyyātha ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisidimsu|||

15 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṁ|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaṇṇā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe³ ti||| Tesam no bhante ambākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaḍ aho si|| Idam kho⁴ no

¹ S¹-3 idam kho no

² Missing in B¹-2

³ B¹ does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave² pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando²|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam|| Eso ceva tassa attho evaṇca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti||

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño^o is missing in S²; S³ has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°|| Ghāna°|| Jivhāvīññeyyā rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce 1 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosaṃsa 2 tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaṃsa 3 tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce 4 bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya 5 tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaṃsa tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

1 Sr.³ tañca

2 B¹ najjho ; B² najjho°

3 B² naajjho° here and further on

4 tañca

5 B¹ najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā||| (yathā purimakam suttantam vitthāretabbo|||²)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyavatto ti⁴ |||

4 Evam etam⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa|| so⁶vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o ⁴ S³ hīnāyavattotitī ⁵ B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajīvam before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātiti netam ṭhānam vijjati||

5 So¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātiti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati²||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatodbhikaraṇam³ enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ⁴|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatodbhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā⁵ brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭihankhāmi⁶ navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavaj-jatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjātīti

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi° here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyuṃ

⁵ S³ vihimsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādiessāmi ⁸ B¹⁻² yatrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarivā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||

Evam khō āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

121 (8) *Rahula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnaṃ evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā|| yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya³ Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatik-kanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesi|| Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti⁴ || Ajjā Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye viñessatī-ti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogabettvā aññatarasmim rūkkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi|| āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

¹ S¹.3 Sakkānu ² B¹.2 omit Rāhulam and have uttari

³ S¹.3 insert here Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvīsi

⁴ B¹ honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca|||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Duk-
khaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā * vāti||| Aniccā ² bhante||| pe|||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ
bhante|||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco
bhante|||

Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ|| taṃ pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

7-8 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| gha||
Yam piḍaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tampi niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

10 Kāyo|||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Duk-
khaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

* Sr.³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ

² Sr.-3 aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|| pe|||

Manoviññanam||| Manosamphasso|||

Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam|| tam pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Duk-
kham bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

12 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yaṃ pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi^o nibbindati||| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati|||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yaṃ
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam|| tasmim pi
nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyakara-
ṇasmim bhaññamāṇe āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci¹|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi||| Yaṃ
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti|||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanam||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā¹ dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti||

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānam||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave² ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo³||

Tassuddānam⁴||

Mārapāsena dve vuttā||

Lokakāmaguṇena⁵ ca||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Saṃyojanam Upādānam||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā; in S³ there was saṃñojaniyā; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatra^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokokāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||¹

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||¹

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhakacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evam vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Kosambi-yaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-nīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhik-khave mātumattūsu mātucittam upatṭhapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nāl°; S³ Nāl°; B² Naḷ°

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki°; B² anaki° both here and further on

tisu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatthapethāti||| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti|||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti||| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti|||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pūdatalā adho kesa-matthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māmsāṃ naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāṇikā lasikā muttanti||| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hotu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentīti|||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaram⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaram hoti||| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmīti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati||| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhaginī^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yenime several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² omiñjam

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmīti

⁴ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānaṃ ca āpādentīti||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvasaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvasaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||^{*} addhānaṃ ca āpādenīti||

9 Acchariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam² bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho³ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīṭitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādenīti||

10 Aham pi⁴ bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteṇa kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ⁵ pavisaṃmi|| ativiya maṃ⁶ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| yasmiṃca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteṇa kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² esevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayam

satiyā saṁvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṁ tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṁ ca|| upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gantīti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantaṁ evaṁ vitthāretabbaṁ⁴||

Ayaṁ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṁ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-tam Ānandaṁ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṁ dhātunā-

¹ S¹-3 tattha ² B¹-2 dakkhantīti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126 ;—much more complete in S¹ than in B¹-3, in S³ than in S²

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca manāpā cakkhuviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca upekkhāttāhāniyā³ cakkhuviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhāttāhāniyā jivhāviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekkhāttāhāniyā manoviññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

³ S³ °ttāhāniyam ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuviññānam sukhavedaniyam||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpam disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpam disvā upekkhāvedaniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam sukhave-

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte; B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni; B² Hālidakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyam|| sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekhāṭṭhāniyam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakalāvane² Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad'avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā³ |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā³ |||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

132 (9) Lohicca

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakaṭṭhe araṇṇe⁴ kuṭikāyaṃ|||

¹ B¹⁻² susu^o; B² oḡire

² S¹⁻³ oḡalā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araṇṇakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamimso upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāya¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni² karonti³|| Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴ bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-kaṭā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etaḍ avoca|| Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi||

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesuṃ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni||
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ|| 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti⁸||
gottena mattā visamam caranti|| 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹||
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaressu||
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā||
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

¹ B^{1,2} kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B^{1,2} kaṇhā ⁵ B^{1,2} bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam makattha

⁷ S^{1,3} siluttarā ⁸ S^{1,3} jappā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B^{1,2} suputhuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B^{1,2} virujjha^o

¹¹ S³ supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinam jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā silabbatam tapo²|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkam³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā⁵ ete brāhmaṇānam||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā⁶|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||
 vippasannam anāvilam||
 akhilam⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te mānavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avocum|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante⁸ ekamsena apavadatai paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi⁹ anattamano||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo ham aññadatthu mānavakānam yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyaṃ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāham upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi sadhim yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinānañca

² S¹⁻³ add ca

³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca

⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akhilam

⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi

¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sam-
modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam
nisīdi||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasman-
tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||| Āgamamsu nu¹ khvidha
bho Kaccāna ambhākam sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhabhā-
rakā māṇavakā ti||

Āgamamsu khvidha² te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā
kaṭṭhabharakā māṇavakā ti||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³
kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴||

Ahu kho me⁵ brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid
eva kathāsallāpo ti||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi
saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi
kathāsallāpo⁶||

Sīluttamā pubbatārā ahesum
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti||
pe||
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim
ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavam Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu
kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā piya-
rūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-
tāya satiyā¹⁰ ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ °sallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya satī always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ yathāssa² te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na² nirujjhanti³||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁴|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā⁵|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁶|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā⁷||

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati⁸|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati⁹|| anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso¹⁰|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹¹ yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti¹²||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti¹³||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidam bhotā¹⁴ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno¹⁵ aguttadvāro ti akkhāto¹⁶|| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti¹⁷ bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha¹⁸|| kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti¹⁹||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati²⁰|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati²¹|| upaṭṭhitāya satiyā²² ca viharati appamāṇacetaso²³|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti²⁴|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti²⁵||

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā²⁶|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā²⁷|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā²⁸|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā²⁹||

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati³⁰|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati³¹|| upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso³²|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³³|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti³⁴||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti³⁵||

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yatthassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on ³ S³ bhokatā

⁴ S³ samaṇo ⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) ṭṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṇ saraṇam gataṇ||| Yathā ca bhavam³ Kaccāno Makkarakāte upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evam Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṇ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṇ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhiṇ sammodi|| sammodaṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṇsesi|||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṇsito utthāyāsanaṇ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evam

³ S¹ Bhagavaṇ and further on Bhagavantam

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca||| Adhi-
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vera-
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyim
etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-
kāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyī dhammiṃ kathāya san-
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ
dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-
maṇiṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo
Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ okuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
punnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetitī||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsana vihāram⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravātī||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhotitī⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccanigottāya
brāhmaṇiṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākam⁷ ācariyabhariyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiya accayena
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṇiṃ nivesanam tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantam
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantam
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante satī arahanto sukhadukkhā-
m paññāpentī kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhā-
m na paññāpentitī||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini satī arahanto sukhaduk-
khā paññāpentī|| Cakkhusmiṃ asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evam

² B¹⁻² omit pan

³ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇa

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ S³ okuṇo

⁶ S³ hotitī

⁷ S¹ asmākam; S³ āyasmā akam

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya⁹

kham na paññāpentī|| la|| Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī|| la|| Manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti|| evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham ayya¹ Udāyi tam² Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusanghaṇca|| upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajja-tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti||

Gahapativaggo tatiyo³||

Tassuddānam||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja⁴ Sono ca Ghosito||

Hālidako⁵ Nakulapitā||

Lohicco Verahaccānī⁶||

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadahakhaṇo

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam⁷ nigame⁸||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaññēva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyata-

¹ B¹⁻² bhante; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ rājā

⁵ B² Hālidhako; S¹ Haliddāko; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Verahaccayati; B² occavāti ⁷ S¹⁻³ sakyānam

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam¹ tesam appamādena|| abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaram yogaḁkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴|| passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā^o kāya^o||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵|| passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B^{1,2} katham; corrected in B² to katam

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B^{1,2} nesāham bhī^o cāyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apamuttā

135 (2) *Sanḡayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva² passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva va vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā|| rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṇi rodhā dukkhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹.3 tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

² S¹.3 ariṭṭha

³ S¹.3 devā° always

⁴ B¹.2 dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇāma virāga nirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādina-
vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇāma virāga nirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādanca ādinavaṇca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāga nirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vtvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati⁶|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam⁹|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammam durājānam¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avid-
dasu||
nivutānam¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sākho

⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvamtthīti vuccati

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam

⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o ; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānam

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha

¹² S³ nivitānam

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko passatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādharmassa ¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi ²||
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo ³ susambud-
dho ⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati||
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-
muditā|| rūpavipariṇāma virāga nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā|| Gandhārāmā||
Rasārāmā|| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
pariṇāma virāga nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave ahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo
na rūparato na rūpasamudito|| ⁵ rūpavipariṇāma virāga ni-
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati|| Saddānaṃ||
Gandhānaṃ|| Rasānaṃ|| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca
nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito ⁵|| dhammavipariṇāma-
virāga nirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jivhā na

¹ B¹⁻² magā°

² B¹⁻² bhavayogānu°

³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B¹⁻² °budho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

138 (5) *Palāsina* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

8-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam inasmim Jetavane tinakatṭham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti||

139 (6) *Hetunā aijhatta* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

¹ S¹-3 tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūta bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati|| la|||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhik-
khavē¹ mano kuto nicco bhavissati|||

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| la||| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la|||
Manasīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe||
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-
bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati|||
Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evaṃ passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

141 (8) Hetuna ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-
cayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūta bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rupānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rupānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

¹ Complete in S¹.³

9 Evam passam|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Devadahavaggo catuttho ²||

Tassuddānam||

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha ³||

Agayha ⁴ dve honti ⁵ Palāsina ⁶||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||

Duve ⁷ ajjhata-bāhirāti||

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇca paṭipadam|| tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ⁸||

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammam ⁹||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam vedaniyam datṭhabbam|| pa|| Jivhā purāṇakammam ¹⁰ abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā vedaniyā datṭhabbā|| la|| Mano purāṇakammam ¹¹ abhisankhato abhisancetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo ¹²||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammam||

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammam ¹³|| Yam kho bhikkhave etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho|| Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikkammamanokammassa ¹⁴ nirodhā

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ sagayha; B² samgayha; B¹ pagayha

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ palāsinaṃ; B¹ ma (B² pa-)ṇasina

⁷ S¹⁻³ te kho ⁸ sādhuḥkam^o ti is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ purāṇam^o always ¹⁰ B¹ okammā ¹¹ B¹ okammo

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit Sotam . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ navam kammam always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyakammam vacikkammam manokammam

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho ||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammāditthi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī ||

- Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

8 Yam kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam³ vo⁴ tam mayā ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁵ bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁶ mā pacchāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha || Ayam vo⁷ ambhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ ||

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam dēssis-sāmi || taṃ sunātha || pa || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati || Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti paṣṣati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā paṣṣati || tam pi Aniccanti passati ||

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati || Jivhāviññāṇam aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ B¹⁻² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has katam kamman (kampam)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappāya always

passati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññānam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa|| katamā ca sā¹ bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññānam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati|| la||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti||

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

¹ S².3 omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā anattāti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Taṃ kim maññātha bhikkhave|| cakkhū niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano¹||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tasmim

¹ Mano is complete in S¹-3

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti||

150 (6) *Antevasi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ
vussati anācariyakam||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ
na phāsum² viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukhaṃ⁴ phāsum viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati|| Te⁸ naṃ
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti naṃ⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| la||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ
sutvā|| ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyāssa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānteo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti naṃ

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko² ti vuccati|| te naṃ³ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ⁶ samudācaranti na⁷ samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakaṃ||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sānteo

³ S¹ tenatam ⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti naṃ

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko ⁶ B² te nenaṃ

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following naṃ; S³ omits the whole ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsum viharatīti||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam āvuso² dukkham yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||³ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññattham

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya|| pe|| aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| Yantam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti||

Evam bhante||

Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā⁴|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

¹ S¹-3 pajānāmīti always ² So S¹-3; complete in B¹-2

³ S¹-3 santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹-2

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñānam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam|| katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B^{1,2} udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā² nirodhā² anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti||³

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama⁴ ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā|| Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶ ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo|| Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ ||⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca||⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

¹ S^{1.3} add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānaṃ in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} ca (S¹ cā-)riya

⁶ S^{1.3} °atthikā

⁷ S^{1.3} cāti instead of te°

⁸ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁹ S^{1.3} °khemañca lokañca

¹⁰ S^{1.3} vuccati

PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati||
sāyaṃ¹ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāsampassam nibbindati
nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti
passati|| ghānam Aniccanti passati|| jivham² Aniccanti
passati|| kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati||

8 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam Aniccanti
passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbin-
dati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti pas-
sati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbin-
dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭ-
ṭhabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādi-
ṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo
rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ
suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| cakkha-
niccatam³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| Cakkhum
bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicca-
tam³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi
nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-
khayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

¹ S¹-3 sāssa always² S¹-3 jivhā³ S¹-3 cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 4*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potṭhabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

159 (5) *Jivakambavane 1*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti||

160 (6) Jivakambavane 2.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la||

3 Paṭisallāne¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati²|| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manovīññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

¹ B² paṭisallīno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallī-
nassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā||
pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā
saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato
dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccam|| tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo|| Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccam||

4 Cakkhum kho² Koṭṭhika aniccam tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cak-
khuviññānam aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cak-
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-
kham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anic-
cam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotam|| Ghānam||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā||
Jivhāviññānam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-
kham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te
chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Dhammā aniccā|| Manoviññānam aniccam|| manosamphasso||
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi
aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccam tatra te chando pahātab-
boti||

¹ S^{1.3} Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S^{1.3}

162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho¹ la¹ vihareyyanti¹ ||¹

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ ||

4 Cakkhum kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹ Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||
Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ || tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ || Jivhā-
dukkhā || Kāyo dukkho ||

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ pe¹ || Mano
sāmpaṇṇaṃ² || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ² || tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹ ||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo ti ||

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ¹ la¹ vihareyyanti¹ ||

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ ||
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā ||

4 Cakkhum kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo¹ Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ || Cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ || Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ || Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ || tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹ la ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Dhammā
anattā¹ Manoviññāṇaṃ¹ Manosamphasso¹ Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho² desetu —pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kaṭham
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| pa|| Yam pidam mano-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-
diṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etaḍ¹ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato
katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| la|| Yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhato
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyatīti||

¹ Preceded in S¹⁻³ by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti|| cakkhuviññāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇam|| manosamphassam|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti²||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jivakambavane dve³||

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti||

CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (atthārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatā vo chando pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ dve

⁴ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahā-
tabbo||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā||| Kāyo anicco|||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
ti|||

(2) Chandena 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||
kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahā-
tabbo||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo
anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti|||

(3) Chandena 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-
tabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo
pahātabbo||| Sotam aniccam||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo|||
Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-
tabbo ti|||

168 (4-6) Chandena 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhik-
khav dukkham|||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahā-
tabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

5-6 Sotam dukkham||| Ghānam|||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khav dukkham||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

173 (19) *Atitena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitam|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco atito||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimut-tasmi vimuttamhīti nānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brah-macariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-nātīti||

(20) *Atitena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco anāgato||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-ti||

(21) *Atitena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| So-tam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī-ti||

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā anattā|| Kāyo|| Mano atīto anāgato paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

179 (37) *Yadanicca (atthārassa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam|| Yad aniccam

tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccaṃ|| Ghānam aniccaṃ|| Jivhā
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Mano anicco atīto|| yad aniccaṃ tam dukkham|| yaṃ
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(88) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ
tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccaṃ|| Ghānam aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ tam dukkham||
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

(89) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannam|| yad
aniccaṃ tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ tam dukkham||
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evaṃ passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evaṃ passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

9 Evaṃ passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

183 (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yaṃ
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti||

184 (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniccaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkhaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| Sotam|| Ghānam||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā aniccā||

9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā dukkhā||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā aniccā||

9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

Satṭhi-peyyālam samattam¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti||

Atītena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā⁶ vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā⁷ ||

Peyyālo satṭhiko vutto⁸ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti||

Suttantāni satṭhi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ peyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrudo

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena atṭhā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ ṇavā; B² na|| pa|| ⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam ⁸ S¹⁻³ satṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-mayo vego|| yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvaṭṭaṃ⁴ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego|| Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dham-mamayo vego|| yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ||
saūmibhayaṃ⁶ duttaraṃ accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsiṃ; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvaṭṭhaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā¹ sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā² tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā³ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁴ ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁵ ||

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā|| so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-ram⁸ accatari⁹ ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi||
pahāya dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya||
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti¹⁰||
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ o'brahmaṇiyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulaguṇḍikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ vattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānaṃ eti; B¹ puneti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya|| eva¹ hi so¹ bhikkhave
maccho gilitabaḷiso² bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam
āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa|| eva¹ eva kho
bhikkhave cha yime bāḷisā lokasmim³ anayāya sattānam
vyābādhāya³ pāṇinam|| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| tañ ce bhikkhu
abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati
bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno
vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| pe||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā⁵ °raja-
niyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁵
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma-
karaṇīyo pāpimato||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati||
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa||
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na
vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| pe||

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā⁸
°rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-
sāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso
Mārassa|| abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti||

190 (4) Khīrarukkheṇa

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hiso

² B¹ gilabaḷiso; S³ has gita^o and B² gila omitting baḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya

⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² ḷa)baḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na ajo

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyantevāssa³ cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||⁴ yo moho so appahīno|| la||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako|| tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā⁶ yato⁷ yato abhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khīranti||

Evam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthīti||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS.; B¹⁻² always; S¹⁻³ here only; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B²; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹ pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu||² Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo terovassiko|| tam enaṃ purisa tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S¹ gacchanti

B^{1,2} milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetu||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa² vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti||

191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ Sr.³ Koṭṭhito as usual

samyojanam||| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kotṭhika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo¹ odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| na pi³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena⁴ vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam||| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso⁵ rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rūpā vā⁶ cakkhussa samyojanam⁷|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayaṃ¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidaṃ³ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| pa|| Mano vā āvuso dhammānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ||

7 Iminā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānaṃ samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti⁷ Bhagavā

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijjānāti

manasā dhammaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvi-
muttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ||
yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na sotam||
Na ghānaṃ|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca
uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na kāyo||
Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ|| na dhammā manassa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti||

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāma-
bhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-
sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi||
sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam
nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-
mantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso
Ānanda cakkhum rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyo-
janaṃ|| pa|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad
ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃ-
yojanaṃ||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹.²

² Missing in S¹.³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā samyuttā aśsu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evaṃ eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha saṃyojananti|||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā^o ovītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum³ iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam⁴ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ⁵ viññānam pi⁶ ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānanti|||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S¹⁻³ piyam

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idam

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca¹ paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandham ujum navakam⁵ akukkukajātaṃ⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ oviññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kudhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukam navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkajatajātaṃ; B² akkujajātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim¹ vinibbhujjeyya²|| So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so eva⁵ asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmiṃ ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

3 Imam khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

¹ B² ovatṭham ² B^{1,2} vinibbajjeyya; B² has a single j

³ S^{1,3} chassu ⁴ S^{1,3} nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanu^o ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattañceva

⁸ S^{1,3} °gathitaṃ always ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3} always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnam always ¹¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sam-
palimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anu-
vyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhik-
khava viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassā-
dagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam
etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim
gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena
sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimat-
ṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso
nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññā-
nam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya|| anuvyañjanassādagadhitam
vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya|| ṭhānam etaṃ
vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya
nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ||
na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso
nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viñ-
ñānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam
vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati||
yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim gaccheyya nira-
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

7 Imam khvāham² bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttam³|| suttam kho panā-
ham bhikkhave vañjham⁴ jīvītānam⁵ vadāmi aphalam
jīvītānam vadāmi momūham jīvītānam vadāmi⁶|| na
tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānam vitakkā-
nam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imam khvāham

¹ S¹.3 —pe— instead of imam^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāham; S³ khumāham

³ B^{1.2} suttam

⁴ S³ vaṃjam; B¹ vajjam; B² vajjham

⁵ S³ jīvītāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitānaṃ¹ ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīkhaṭi||

Titṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

9 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasamphasso³ anicco|| yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

10 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| la|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

11 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjam) jīvitānaṃ is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa°

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccam kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccam||

13 Tittṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam
aniccam manosamphasso anicco|| yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccam||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| yam pidam
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim¹ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim
vimuttamhīti ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahma-
cariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayam kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti||

195 (9) *Hatthapādūpama* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam² paññāyati|| kucchismim sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaṃ dukkham||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhaṃ dukkham|| pa|| manasmim sati manosāmphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaṃ dukkham³||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanam na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇam na paññāyati||
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
pidam. . . .

² B¹ sammiñjana°; B² samañchana° both always

³ B¹⁻² add|| la||

samphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhā
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati||
pa|| Manasmiṃ asati manosaṃphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhanti||

196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹ ||
pādesusati^o oṃmanosaṃphassaṃpaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhā dukkhanti||

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³ ||

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko⁴ ||

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵ ||

Kāmaḃhū Udāyī⁶ ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Hatthapādupamā duve⁷ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī⁸ ||

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīviso*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ|| pa|| āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghorā-
visā|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ||
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghorāvisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatruḍo

⁴ S¹ bāḷisako; S³ bāḷisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyī

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo^o

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsī^o always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ eṇa

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹
kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā
ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisānam ugga-
tejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññātaro vā aññātaro vā kuppissati ||
tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ mara-
ṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ
taṃ karohīti ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāye-
tha || tam enam vadeyyum || Ime te ambho purisa pañca-
vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁴ yattheva
nam passissāma⁵ tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti || yan te
ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhā-
kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam
enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho
antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubad-
dho yattheva nam passissāmi⁶ tattheva⁷ siro pātesāmi-
ti⁸ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhā-
kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa
vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so
passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya
rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-
kaññeva paviseyya || yaññiyadeva bhājanam parimaseyya
tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya ||
tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Idāni ambho purisa imam
suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te
ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

¹ B¹⁻² nahā^o

² S¹⁻³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi ; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi ; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pātesāti ; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmīti

⁹ So B¹ ; B² corāgāmaghātā ; S¹ corāghātā ; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahan-taṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayam na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttāraresetuvā² aparāpāraṃgamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayam natthica³ nāvā santāraṇī uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya||| Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno⁴ sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ samkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya||| tiṇṇo pāraṃgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo|||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha⁵ attho|||

11 Cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave caturnetaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ|| pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcane-taṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārurupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adbhivacanāṃ|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channaṃ⁶ ajjhattikānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ|| cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ oghātānaṃ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato
ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave
paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati
tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave chaṇṇam¹ bāhi-
rānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave hañ-
ñati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la||
ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpā-
manāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave
haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam²
oghānam adbhivacanam|| kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭho-
ghassa avijjoghassa||

17 Oramam tiram sāsaṅkam sappatibhayan ti kho bhik-
khavē sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam||

18 Pārimam tiram khemam appatibhayan ti kho bhik-
khavē nibbānassetam adbhivacanam||

19 Kullam ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhangikassa
maggassa adbhivacanam|| seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa||
sammāsamaḍḍhiyā³ ||

20⁴ Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave
viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam||

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho
bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanam ti||

198 (2) Rato

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭ-
ṭheva⁵ dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati|| yonī⁶
cassa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya|| Katamehi tīhi||
Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam
anuyutto||

¹ B¹⁻² chaṇṇetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| samādhī

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of
the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ diṭṭheceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yonī always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapato⁴ tam enaṃ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ⁷ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya⁸ pi||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati|| saṃyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati⁹ upasaṃyamāya sikkhati|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi¹⁰|| yātrā¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyuṃ ² S¹ āhaññā° ³ B¹⁻² insert ṭhito

⁴ S³ odhastā° B¹ ovarianta° B² ovattana° ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi °hareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi

¹¹ B¹⁻² yātrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹|| seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa t̥hitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti||| Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti|||

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhāsomanassabahulo viharati yoni⁵ cassa āraddhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti|||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunadītīre gocarapasuto ahosi|| siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunadītīre gocarapasuto ahosi|||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ⁷|| disvāna soṇḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana°

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī

⁶ S¹⁻³ āraddho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tunhībhūto samkasāyati||

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi|| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam² aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesī³|| atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyanti||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti||

¹ S³ oṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhininnāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va ¹ aṅgāni¹ sake kapāle||
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitaṅko||
 anissito aññaṃ ahetṭhayaṇo ² ||
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ³ ti||

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho ⁵ na orimantīraṃ
 upagacchati na pārīmantīraṃ upagacchati|| na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati ⁶ || na manussagāho ⁷
 bhavissati ⁸ || na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvaṭṭagāho
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapoṇo
 samuddapabbhāro|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoṇo samuddapab-
 bhāro|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha|| na pārīmantīraṃ upagac-
 chatha ⁹ || na majjhe saṃsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha ¹⁰ ||
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha ¹¹ ||
 na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha ¹⁰ || na antopūti bhavissatha|| evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ ahetṭha^o; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o kiñci (S¹ cī) ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyam

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussīdadi^o; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā|| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Kim pārīmantīram|| Ko majjhe¹ saṃsādo²|| Ko thale ussādo³|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvaṭṭagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam||

6 Pārīmantīran ti kho bhikkhu channam⁵ bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam||

7 Majjhe saṃsādo⁶ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adbhivacanam||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adbhivacanam||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsatṭho viharati|| sahanāndi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā⁷ tesu⁸ yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||

10 Katamo ca⁹ bhikkhu amanussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmācariyam carati|| imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmācariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmāgūṇānam adbhivacanam||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussīlo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As. before; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto ¹ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre thito hoti ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pārimantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi ² || na maṃ ³ manussagāho gahissati ⁴ || na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvattagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti ⁵ || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti ||

Niyyādeheva ⁶ tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādita ⁷ bhante sāmikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakatṭho || pe ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando ahaṃ ahosi ||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam ⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyāṃ ⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ || disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi ; B² osīdissāmi ; B³ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātita ; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyāṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti||

Evam bhante||

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ|| pe¹ ||

4 Evam vutte² āyasma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimaṇṭiram|| Vitthāretabbo|| pe⁴ ||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo|| Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā⁵ vuṭṭhānam paññāyati|| ayaṃ vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti||

202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyānaṃ⁸ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ⁹ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabbhūtena||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only || pa|| and B² sace . . . na orimaṇṭiram|| la||; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only || pa||; B² || la||

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vuṭṭhānam

⁶ B² kappila^o always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ ⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāraṃ always

¹⁰ B¹ ovuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavatthavānam Sak-
yānam digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena|||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nān viditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṁ katvā yena navaṁ santhāgāraṁ tenupasaṅka-
mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṁ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam paṭi-
tthāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum|||
Sabbasantharim santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṁ āsa-
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko paṭitthāpito|| telappadīpo
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṁ santhāgāraṁ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṁ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṁ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi||| Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṁ pavisitvā pacchimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶||| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṁ pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim nissāya
pacchābhimukhā⁸ nisīdimsu|| Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi||| Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti|||

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam sandhāgāraṁ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ pacchim ⁵ S¹ bhittam ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim ⁸ B¹⁻² pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi||| Vigatathīnamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³|| piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyamiṃsāmi|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|||

Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmi|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||⁶

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² china°

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī° as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catugguṇaṃ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes °sati; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayam vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu|| pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu||| Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāram vā tiṇāgāram vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam|| puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam|| pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi nam disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam disāya|| heṭṭhimato⁴ ce pi nam|| uparimato⁵ ce pi nam|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam||| Evam eva kho āvuso evam viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|||

14 Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu ; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ heṭṭhito ; S³ heṭṭhato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu saḍḍe adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu
na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibham-
su na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum
adhibhamṣu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā
bhikkhum adhibhamṣu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi||
Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhībhūto saddādhībhūto
gandhādhībhūto rasādhībhūto phoṭṭhabbādhībhūto dham-
mādhībhūto ¹ adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³ adhibhamṣu naṃ
pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā ⁴
dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmaṇiyā ⁵||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
rūpe ⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe ⁶ na vyāpajjati||
upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yat-
thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiya-
rūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati
appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Ayaṃ vuccatā-
vuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| la||
anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evaṃ vihāriṃ
cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati
neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||
pa|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| la|| Manato
ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ
na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā ⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhībhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . .
instead of adhibhū . . .

² Missing in S³

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatim^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have ṣālāṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam|| la|| pacchimāya ce pi nam⁴ uttarāya ce pi nam|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam|| hetṭhimato ce pi nam|| uparimato⁵ ce pi nam|| yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam|| Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| pe|| manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇam||

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu|| sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu|| gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu|| rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu|| phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu|| dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸|| adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti¹²||

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno|| samanunñho

¹ B¹ omattikām°

² S¹⁻³ olimpanā; B² nelamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetṭhato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatim°; S¹⁻³ maraṇiye

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam

¹² S³ abhāsīti

satthā ahosi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu ¹||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañca ² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho panassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍāho so nānuseti||| Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho ³ hoti|| yathā carantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusanvati ⁴||

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ⁵ sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍāho so nānuseti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporiṣā punṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ ⁶ vitadhūmānaṃ ⁷|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-kulo|| tam enaṃ ⁸ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva ⁹ kāyaṃ sannāmeyya||| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi ¹⁰ bhikkhave

¹ B^{1,2} abhinanduntī||

² S^{1,3} insert assādañca ādinavañca ³ B^{1,2} anubandho

⁴ B² nānuseti here and further on ⁵ Missing in B^{1,2}

⁶ B^{1,2} vita°

⁷ B² ṭhitadhūmānaṃ

⁸ S^{1,3} eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B^{1,2} ñānāñhi; S³ has ñānatañhi, the letters ña ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti|| Imam khvāham aṅgārakāsum papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamuccāhā kāmāparilāho so nānuseti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho¹ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakānti|| Sey-yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ² dāyaṃ paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti|| Evam eva³ kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁴ ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye⁵ kaṇṭako ti||

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso⁷|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ °kaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivbāya rasam sāyivā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojaniyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tiṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto|| atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojaniyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abbiṇṇhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājaṇo vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abbihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehi bho⁸ puriso kim te kāsāvā anudahanti⁹|| kim muṇḍo kapālam¹⁰ anucarasi|| ehi bhināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohi|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹¹ bhināyāvattisatitī netam thānaṃ vijjati||

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ pi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānusenti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā|| atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma² pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti|||

No etam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram⁶ || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum|| Ehambho⁷ purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kim nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti|| so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati||| Tam kissa hetu|| yam hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharatam vivekaninnam vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hīnāyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjatīti|||

204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ °ssāmi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangānadim ⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadī

⁶ B¹ °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa¹ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam⁴ upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||⁶

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho^o hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha khvāham⁷ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B^{1.2} pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S^{1.3} insert ca

⁴ S^{1.3} pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S^{1.3} vā

⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S^{1.3}

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoham always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||| Evaṃ vutte
bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||| Atha
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim¹|| kittāvatā nu ²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāpūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti||| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi maṃsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvī
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odīrakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaśipātiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ocīraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesāṃ
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe sīghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ va-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe sīghātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ||
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamāsanadhammas-
sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹ sīghaṃ; B² sīgha both always

³ S¹⁻³ katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ °sāmikassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ ni(S³ ni)yyādetvā

⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

Sigham dūṭayugan ti ¹ kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-netam adhivacanam||

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivacanam||

Majjhe singhātako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-tānam adhivacanam|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā ti||

205 (9) *Vīṇā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave ² bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham ³ vā pi ⁴ cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye ⁵|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saganho ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ⁶ ca duhitiko ca|| asappurisasavito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saganho ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappurisasavito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye manoviññeyyehi dhammehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham ⁷ sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ⁸ ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṇa kiṭṭham

¹ S¹⁻³ dūteyyayuganti

² Missing in S¹⁻³; here only

³ B¹ sappatigham

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² nivareyya always

⁶ B¹ kumaggo always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiṭṭha here only

⁸ S¹⁻³ kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ⁴ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya⁶ suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutālitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutālitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya⁷|| upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutālitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutālitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittaṃ ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujjātaṃ¹⁰ ajjhataṃ eva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya|| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghatāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo ¹ evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam ² viṇam āharathāti||| tassa taṃ viṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayam kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayam kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati ³ || seyyathidaṃ doṇiṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti|| so taṃ viṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā taṃ ⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asakirāyaṃ ⁶ bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ ⁷ kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito ⁸ ti|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samanesati ⁹ yāvatā rūpassa gati|| ¹⁰ vedanaṃ samanesati|| pe|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samanesati yāvatā viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samanesato|| pe|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samanesato yāvatā viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ piṇṇaṃ taṃ

¹ B¹ muñcaniyo ; B² muñjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹⁻² carati ; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaveṇe ; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palālito ; S³ palālito

⁹ So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ saṅkamaṇṭ (S³ ṇṭ) esati further on sammantesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatiṃ always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyym³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyym⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanaessaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti¹¹ vīditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diśvā piyarūpe rūpe adhi-muccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahevā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahevā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahevā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahevā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahevā dāḥāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ okaṇṭako ; B¹ okaṇḍa° always ² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyym ⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyym ⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ paṭisaṃvedi ⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dāḥāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhiṃ karitvā ossajjeyya|||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum ¹|| ahi āviñcheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam ñessāmīti ²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sīvathikam ³ pavekkhāmīti || makkaṭo āvincheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho ⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pāṇakājhata assu kilantā|| atha kho ⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānam ⁵ balavatāro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum ⁶ anuvi-
 dhiyeyyum ⁷ vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā
 abahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati ⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā ⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa ¹⁰|| mano āviñchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvāro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe ¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe ¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| taṇca
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āviñche°; S¹ āviñche°; S³ āviñje°

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sivatṭhikam always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ pāṇako

⁶ S¹⁻³ anupavatteyyum

⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyum

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S¹⁻³ manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharati
appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
ahim gahetvā dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| samsu-
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāhāya rajjuyā
bandheyya|| dāhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dāhe khīle vā
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave
chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ go-
caravisayam āviñcheyyum|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ
pavekkhāmīti|| samsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavek-
khāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmīti¹|| kukkuro
āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya
sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanam
pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhata assu
kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatittheyyum
upanisideyyum upanipajjeyyum²|| evam eva kho bhikkhave
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā||
taṃ cakkhum nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā
rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano
nāviñchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā
na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

8 Dāhe khīle vā thambhe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-
gatāya satiyā⁶ etam adhivacanam|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhik-
khave etam sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-
sati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita-
susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-
ban ti||

¹ S¹ dēssāmīti; S³ vessāmīti

² S¹⁻³ add vasaṃ gaccheyyum

³ S¹⁻³ rūpāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathe¹ nikkhattā assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁷||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmim haññati manāpāmanāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi⁸ so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave⁹ sā¹⁰ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā¹¹||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-būlho¹² aho¹³si|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe¹⁴ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi|| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim¹⁵ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti¹⁶||

6 Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme devā jinimsu asurā parāji-

¹ S^{1.3} cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S^{1.3} assu

³ S^{1.3} omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁹ B¹ samuppabbrūlho-e always

¹⁰ S^{1.3} kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S^{1.3} Vepacitti

¹² S^{1.3} omit deva here and further on

nimsu|| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti|| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaṇḍo maññitam⁶ sallam|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} attā

³ S^{1.3} dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S^{1.3} add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na ² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ⁵|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Nevasaññīnā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo ⁶

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjiyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphaṇḍiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi° is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatruḍo

Āsiviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā¹ Avassuto||
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapī
ti²||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake³ vagguddānam||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Urarena⁴ ca
Catupaṇṇāsakā⁵ ete||
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) Samādhī

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavam|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāminam||
Vedanānam khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) Sukhaya

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

¹ okhandena ² ochapāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti.

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha°

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes.
sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadi vā ¹ dukkham|| adukkhamasukham
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam ² passam ³|| evam tattha virajja-
tīti|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya ⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya ⁵ vedanāya ⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo|||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo ⁶ sammaddaso ⁷ acchejji taṇham ⁸|| vivat-
taya ⁹ saṃyojanam|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam ¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukham vediyamānassa ¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||
So ¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitam||
Tam cāpi ¹³ abhinandati ¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyam ² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?); S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassam ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccanham; S³ accheccinḥā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasī (S³ -yī)

¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya°

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi¹ sampajaññaṃ² na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā³ pariñānāti paṇḍito⁴ || 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya⁵ ditthe⁶ dhamme anāsavo⁷||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho⁸ saṅkham nopeti⁹ vedagūti¹⁰ || 5 ||

4 (4) *Patāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ⁴ vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti⁵ tam kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati⁶ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti⁷||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhivacanam yad idam pātāloti⁸||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati⁶ sammoham āpajjati⁷ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātāle na⁸ paccutthāsi⁹ gādhañca najjhagā¹⁰||

6 Sutavā ca kho⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na¹⁰ socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati¹¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccutthāsi¹² gādhañca ajjhagāti¹³||

Yo¹³ etā nādhivāseti¹⁴ uppannā vedanā dukkhā¹⁵||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā¹⁶ yāhi puttho pavedhati¹⁷||

Akkandati parodati¹⁸ dubbalo appathāmakō¹⁹||

Na so pātāle²⁰ paccutthāsi²¹ atho gādham pi najjhagā²² || 1 ||

¹ ojaññena ² S¹⁻³ dittha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattālim^o always

⁷ S^o B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālam na; S³ pātala, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatthāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccupatthāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālam

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatthāsi; B¹ paccutthāyi corrected from paccutthāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce¹ tā adhvāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi putṭho na vedhati||

Sa ce pātāle paccutṭhāsi² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti³||

5 *Datṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā
bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā
sallato datṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato dat-
ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato
diṭṭhā⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-
khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso⁵ acchejji⁶ taṇham vivat-
taya⁷ saṃyojanam sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi
dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda⁸|| dukkham adakkhi⁹
sallato||

adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||

Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| parijānāti vedanā||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme¹⁰ anāsavo||

Kāyassa bheda dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nupeti¹¹ veda-
gūti|||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam
vediyati¹² dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccutṭhāsi ; B² paccupatṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so
pātālam . . . being added

⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho

⁵ B² sammaddasso always

⁶ S³ acchechhi

⁷ S¹ vivattaya ; S³ vāvattaya

⁸ S¹⁻³ addam

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹⁰ B¹⁻² diṭṭhevadhamme

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti

¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹ kim nānā-
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca
cetasikaṇ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyaṃ³||
tam enam⁴ dutiyena sallena⁵ vijjheyyaṃ|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā⁶ vediyati⁷|| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca
cetasikaṇca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno⁸ paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti||
tassa tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² oḍam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

khamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyym|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyym⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam enam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāganusayo so nānuseti|| So tasmaṃ vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tasmaṃ vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S^{r.3}

² S^{r.3} put here a line —

³ So B²; S^r tamena; S³ nametaṃ

⁴ So S^{r.3}; B^r paṭivedham vijjheyya; B² anuvedham vijjheyym ⁵ S^{r.3} ekam sallena ⁶ S^{r.3} vediyetha

⁷ S^{r.3} paṭighavā (without na); B^r paṭighavānam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S^r eva

⁹ Missing in S^{r.3}

¹⁰ B^{r.2} insert so

¹¹ S^{r.3} anabhi^o

¹² S^r pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya¹ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti||

12 Na vedanam² vediyati sapañño sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||
ayam ca dhīrassa³ puthujjanena||
mahā⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampassato⁵ lokam imam pārañca||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti⁶ cittaṃ||
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padam⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokam||
sammā pajānāti¹⁰ bhavassa pāragūti||

7 (7) *Gelaṇṇa* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹-3, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenam; S³ na veṇam

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa

⁴ B¹ ayam

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighānam

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹-3 sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte ³ dhammesu ⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite ⁵ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno ⁶ hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho ⁷ amhākam anusāsani ⁸||

6 Tassa ce ⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B¹⁻² kho

² B¹⁻² osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —citte cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ B¹⁻² samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B¹⁻² sampajānakārī

⁷ B¹⁻² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹ vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahīyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahīyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukkhāya ca vedanāya ca³ aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukkhāya ca⁴ vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
 Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti²||
 Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ
 ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
 pajānāti³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ
 vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto
 naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati
 visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-
 pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapari-
 yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ veda-
 naṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-
 pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni⁴
 sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca tela-
 padipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
 kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ
 vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ
 vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajā-
 nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
 bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam^o

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ Sr.³ ca

² Sr.³ have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by Sr.³

⁴ Sr.³ abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatī|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe²|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭिकासamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

² This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghattānasamodhānā⁴ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājja usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tājjaṃ phassam paṭicca tājja tājja vedanā uppajjanti|| tājjaṃ tājjaṃ phassassa nirodhā tājja tājja vedanā nirujjhanti⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasamati always

³ The sequel till the next tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tājja); B¹⁻² have *tājjaṃphassampatiṇṇa tājja vedanā uppajjati|| tājjaṃphassassanirodhā tājja vedanā nirujjhanti

Vedanāsamuyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo ¹ ||
 Tassuddānam ² ||
 Samādhi Sukhāya ³ Pahānena ||
 Pātālam ⁴ Datṭhabbena ||
 Sallatthena ca Gelaṇṇā ⁵ ||
 Anicca ⁶ Phassamūlakā ti ||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-
 linassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Tisso vedanā
 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-
 sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-
 taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
 dukkhasmin ti || kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya
 bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā
 vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho pane-
 taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ ⁷ taṃ dukkhasmin
 ti || taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva
 aniccatāṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
 dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho ⁸ panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-
 rānaṃ yeva ⁹ khayadhammatāṃ vayadhammatāṃ virāga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilaṇṇo ⁶ S³ aniccā; B² aniccāṃ

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between
 the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B²

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedāyitaṃ tam dukkhas-
min ti||¹

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārā-
nam nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitak-
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti||| Ākāśānañcāyatanam samā-
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti||
ākīñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāññā
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāśāññāyatanam samāpannassa
ākīñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti||| Saññāvedayita-
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti||| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti|||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ² vūpa-
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavi-
cārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti||| Khināsa-
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||
moho vūpasanto hoti|||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-
thaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
nam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedāyitaṃ tam dukkhas-
minti tam kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānam
yeva vayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-
yitaṃ tam dukkhasminti tam kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedāyitaṃ tam dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannessa sañña ca
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīnāsavassa bhik-
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| dōso paṭippassaddho
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

12 (2) *Ākāsam* 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| saraṇā
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā¹ pi vedanā
uppajjanti²|| dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-
sukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā|| 1 ||

Saraṇā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā||
adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluta⁶ || 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā||
sukhadukkhāsamuppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaṇo nirūpadhi⁷||
tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe⁹ dhamme anāsavo||
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti¹⁰ ve-
dagūti|| 5 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukhā

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti ⁶ S¹ māluta

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaññaṃ na riñcāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ B² diṭṭheva ; S³ diṭṭha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pe|| adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti||
Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim̐ kāyasmim̐ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti¹|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram|| Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsam kappenti||
Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti||
Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim̐ kāyasmim̐ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti||³

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā

¹ B^{1.2} uppajjati always

² B^{1.2} uppajjati, as before, here and further on

³ In this paragraph S^{1.3} intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner: sāmisā pi sukhā^o|| nirāmisā pi sukhā^o|| samisā pi dukkhā^o|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminīpatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ¹ nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ² samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi³ akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇācāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti||⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbam^o as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (m being erased in S³) here only

³ Br.² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³.

Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

16 (6) Santakam 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā¹ katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko² ādinavo|| kim³ nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-
mettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaṇaṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavan-
taññeva² paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi
bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā||
sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||
imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la||³
khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso
paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

17 (7) Atthaka 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo
vedanāsamudayo⁴|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā niro-
dhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim
nissaraṇaṃ ti||

¹ B¹⁻² insert vedanāya ² S¹⁻³ Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S¹⁻³; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo²|| phassani-rodhā³ vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā³ vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| pe||

¹ B² samphassa°

² S¹⁻³ insert taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisinno¹ kho te² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|||³

19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā⁵ kho thapati⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho⁸ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam

¹ So all the MSS.

² S¹⁻³ he

³ S¹⁻³ yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam —pe—

⁴ S¹⁻³ gahapati

⁵ S¹⁻³ imaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṇītesu

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe¹ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhi³ āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum|| na pañāsakkhi⁴ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam||

8 Athakho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁵ tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi|| santam ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

¹ S¹⁻³ paṇitesu kho here and further on

² S¹⁻³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakkhi; B² nevasakkhi

⁴ S¹⁻³ pana asakkhi ⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ S¹⁻³ santamyeva

aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||¹ Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||²

10 Evam pariyāyadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito⁴ mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā⁵ aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmaguṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīya|| la|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmaguṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukham||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramaṃ sattā⁶ sukham somanassam paṭisamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca⁷ paṇītatarañca|| katamam⁸ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇītatarañca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇītataram ca||

¹ So B^{1.2}; S^{1.3} aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S^{1.3} pariyāyēnadesite

⁴ B^{1.2} insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khīrodanī

⁶ B^{1.2} santam always

⁷ S^{1.3} ceva instead of ca

⁸ S^{1.3} katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṇa|| katamañcānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso eko-dibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹ || yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamañ² cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca³ ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

¹ S¹ paṭisaṃvedī; S³ °vediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca pañītataraṃ ca|| kata-
maṃ¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkanta-
taraṃ ca pañītataraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso
rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsaññā-
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etam-
hā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ³ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁴ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ su-
kham|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam
samatikkamma Anattam⁵ viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā||
pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ su-
kham|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasa-
mpajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ
sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca pañītataraṇca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ⁶
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā
sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ⁷ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ
sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca pañītataraṃ ca|| Idhānanda
bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but
seems rather to be anatto)

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedenti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitatarāñ ca||| Katamam¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³ tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsūti||| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu⁴ vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi⁵ sukham taṃ taṃ⁶ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpeti|||

20 (10) Bhikkhuna

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chatimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi⁷ mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam paṭi-

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ paññāyati

⁶ S¹⁻³ taṃ once

² B² sukhasminti

⁴ S¹⁻³ assa

⁵ B¹⁻² yaṃhi yaṃhi

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

kaṅkham¹ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-
maññaṃ² mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanu-jānis-
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā³ añ-
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā⁴ viharissanti||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| la||⁵

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitaniro-
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||
tayidaṃ kimsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evam vādino bhik-
khava aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanaṃ sandhāya su-
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ taṃ taṃ⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim
paññāpeti||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰ ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Rahogataṃ dve¹¹ Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Aṭṭhakena ca¹² dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṅgo ca¹³ Bhikkhunā ti||

¹ S³ pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on ² S¹⁻³ aññaṃ

³ B² khīrodati°

⁴ S¹⁻³ sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³ (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ sukhaṃ yeva

⁸ B¹⁻² yaṃ yaṃ

⁹ S¹ taṃ once; S³ naṃ naṃ

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rahogata dveva

¹² B¹ aṭṭhagānaṃ ca°; B² aṭṭhakam nava

¹³ S¹⁻³ tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivaka⁴ veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamutṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti|| yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ⁵ tam ca atidhāvanti⁶ || yaṃ ca⁷ loke saccasammatam tam ca atidhāvanti||| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| pe|||

6 Vātasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

¹ B¹⁻² Sivako always ² S¹⁻³ add hi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāmaññātaṃ

⁶ B² atidhāvati always

⁷ B¹⁻² omit ca

11 Kammapipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam¹ Sīvaka² veditabbam yathā kammapipākajāni pi³ idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattam yathā kammapipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam nātam tam ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samanabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmi||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamaṃ opakkamikam⁴||
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti⁵||

22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā⁶ vuttā pariyāyena||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sīvaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā|||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā||| Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā|||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā|||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā|| cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā¹|| ima vuccanti bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā|||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni² cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā³|||

10 Katamā⁴ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā⁵||| Atitā chattimsa vedanā|| anāgatā chattimsavedanā|| paccuppannā chattimsavedanā|| imā vuccanti⁶ bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā⁷|| ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|||

23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudāyagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo⁸ vedanā⁹- nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

¹ S¹ upekkhorā; S³ upekkhāupavicārā

² S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of cha geha°

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave °vedanā

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B¹⁻² aṭṭhasatam° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ idam vuccati . . .

⁷ S¹⁻³ aṭṭhasatavedanāsatam

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| yā¹ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

24 (4) Pubbeñānam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānīrodho katamā vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayam vedanānīrodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

² S¹ vedanāya

³ S¹⁻³ pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya-assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

11 Idam vedanāya¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi|||

25 (5) Bhikkhūna

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā²|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharantīti³|||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ nirodho

³ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samana-brāhmaṇā* 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|| ||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||

28 (8) *Samana-brāhmaṇā* 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|| ||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|| ||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| || Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ|| || Atthi sāmisaṃ upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā|| || Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisō vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho|| ||

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| || Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| ||

¹ S¹ inserts sa ; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukham|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katamā pañca|| Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave² sāmisaṃ sukham||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ³ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataram sukham|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
upapajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā|| Pañcīme
bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañcā|| Cakkhaviññeyyā
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
kāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe
paṭicca upapajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ
upekkhā||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pabānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā
adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā
upekkhā|| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
upapajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā
nirāmisatarā upekkhā||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|| Rūpa-
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto
vimokkho nirāmisō||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho|| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ
vimuttam paccavekkhato upapajjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tattiyo||⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶||

¹ B² inserts ca

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ nirāmisō

⁴ S¹⁻³ otarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānaṃ

Sivaka¹ Atthasata¹ Bhikkhu||

Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā²||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||

Suddhikaṇca³ nirāmisā ti¹||

Vedanāsamuyuttam nitthitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca⁴ rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa⁵ na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo⁶ hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti anālasa|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakam Atthasatam; S¹⁻³ Sivakatthasatam

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṇca ⁴ S¹⁻³ nevā

⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S³ pañcavassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi añgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa||

8 Pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi¹ || || Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa² labhati|| || Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi añgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|| ||

3 (3) *Āvenika*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|| ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo³ va⁴ samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī⁵ hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| ||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|| ||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|| ||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ dahāro ; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 *Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati*¹ || *katamehi tihi* || ||

3 *Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ*² *ajjhāvasati* || || *Majjhantikasamayam*³ *issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* || || *Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* || ||

4 *Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* || ||

(ANURUDDHO I KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 *Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami* || *pe* || ||

3 *Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca* || || *Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pasāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ* || || *Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* || ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 *Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* || *katamehi pañcahi* || ||

5 *Assaddho ca hoti* || *ahiriko ca hoti* || *anottāpī ca hoti* || *kodhano ca hoti* || *duppañño ca hoti* || ||

6 *Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-*

¹ B² S³ upapajjati

² B¹ āgāraṃ always

³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹ ||

6 (2) *Upanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

7 (3) *Issuki*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

8 (4) *Maccharena*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ||

¹ Sr.³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² Sr.³ bhikkhave

³ Sr.³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, Sr.³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussilam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Mutthassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti abiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

14 (10) *Pañcaveram*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṇaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjantaṃ|| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcāhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ
lokaṃ upapajjati ti||¹

16 (2) *Anupāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati ti||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

¹ As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) Sr.3 repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatṭhitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti |||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati |||

Ime aṭṭhasuttanta-saṅkhepā ¹ |||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||| Pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti |||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti |||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve ² |||

Tatruddānaṃ ³ |||

Dve Manāpā-4 amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi 5 Anuruddho ||
Kodhano Upanāhi ca || 6 Issukī Maccharena ca |||
Aticārī ca Dussīlo 7 || Appassuto ⁸ ca Kusīto 9 ||
Mutṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsīto ¹⁰ |||
Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissukī ¹¹ ||
Amaccharī Anaticārī || Sīlavā ca Bahussuto ||
Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca || ¹² sukkapakkhe pakāsīto ti ¹³ |||

¹ In B¹⁻² only ; B² has saṅkhepi || la ||

² In B¹⁻² only ; B¹ has vaggo ³ B¹⁻² tassud^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ manāpa ⁵ S¹⁻³ avenikānihi

⁶ S³ upamehi ⁷ B¹ dussīlam ; B² olyam

⁸ S¹⁻³ appassutā and put ca after kusīto ⁹ B¹⁻² kusīto

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakāsītā ¹¹ S¹⁻³ anussakī

¹² S¹⁻³ Viriyam satiṇca pañcasīloca ¹³ B¹⁻² omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam² pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmam neva rūpabalam tāyati na bhogabalam⁵ tāyati na ñātibalam tāyati na puttabalam tāyati na sīlabalam tāyatīti||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹⁻³, ending by balānīti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ has only katamena ekena

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ gottabalam

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁵ ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena⁶|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca⁷ sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāsenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tena

³ S¹⁻³ tena ṅgena always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena¹ nāsenteva² naṃ kule na vāsenti³ || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁴ silabalena⁵ nāsenteva⁶ naṃ kule na vāsenti⁷ || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca⁸ na ca silabalena⁹ nāsenteva¹⁰ naṃ kule na vāsenti¹¹ || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca¹² na ca silabalena¹³ nāsenteva¹⁴ naṃ kule na vāsenti¹⁵ ||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena¹⁶ nāsenteva¹⁷ naṃ kule na nāsenti¹⁸ || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena¹⁹ nāsenteva²⁰ naṃ kule na nāsenti²¹ || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena²² nāsenteva²³ naṃ kule²⁴ na nāsenti²⁵ || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena²⁶ nāsenteva²⁷ naṃ kule na nāsenti²⁸ ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāniti ||

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ ||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati²⁹ ||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nāsantova

² S¹⁻³ omit na ca

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva; S¹ santeva

⁵ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

⁶ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāsanteva

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁹ S¹ vāsenti va

¹⁰ S³ vāsenti

¹¹ S¹ inserts vā

¹² S¹⁻³ uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Patirūpe ¹ kule ² jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave patha-
mam thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|||
Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam
bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugā-
mena||| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā
asapatti ³ agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam
thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe
kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram
ajjhāvasanti ⁴ puttavati ⁵ assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham
thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe
kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhā-
vasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||
idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapūñ-
ṇena mātugāmena|||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akata-
pūñṇena mātugāmena|||

4 Pañcīmaṇi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapūñṇena
mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca|||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam
thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe
kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam ⁶ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhik-
khavē dutiyam thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugā-
mena||| Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā
asapatti agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam
thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe
kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram
ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham
thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa° always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ B¹⁻² asapatti always ; S³ asapati here only, further on
asapatti

⁴ B¹⁻² and S³ ajjhavasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttavati, further on puttavati ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam sulabham
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pānātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) Vadḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vadḍhihi vadḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vadḍhiyā¹ vadḍhati sārādāyini² ca hoti varādāyini³ ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vadḍhati sīlena vadḍhati sutena vadḍhati cāgena vadḍhati paññāya vadḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya sīlena ca yidha⁴ vadḍhati||

paññāya cāgena⁵ sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādisi silavati upāsikā

ādiyati saram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B¹⁻³ sārā° always

³ B¹⁻² vara° always ; S¹ parādāyini here only

⁴ So S³ ; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B¹ and S¹ have nothing

⁵ B¹ cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā ¹ tiṇi||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Visārādā ³ Pasayha ⁴ Abhibhuyya||
 Eka Aṅgena ⁵ pañcamam||
 Nāsentī ⁶ Hetu Thānam ca ⁷||
 Visārādā Vaddhinā te ⁸ dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake ⁹||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ So B¹⁻²; B² has vaggo; S¹⁻³ put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

² B¹⁻² tassuddānam

³ So B¹; S¹⁻³ put suddhā, B² saddhā before visārādā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S¹⁻³ have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S¹⁻³ B² nāsaiyitabbam

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁸ B¹⁻² omit te

⁹ S¹⁻³ nālagāmake; B² nalaka°

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kathamam nu kho āvuso arahattanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati arahattanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

3 Dhammavādī

3 Ke¹ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammam desenti

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammaṃ desenti|| te loke dhamma-vādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvat-
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso
pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthu-
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādayāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinaṅca nisaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pārima°, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nis-
saraṇañca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti||
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-
sāsassa sacchikiriyaṇi||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa
sacchikiriyaṇi||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇi||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇi|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇi||

3 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇi|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta
appamādayāti||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ² veda-
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dayāti||

¹ B^{1,2} insert here katamā tisso

² B^{1,2} add always tissannaṃ after etāsaṃ

8 *Āsavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti|||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho ¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavanānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavanānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-dāyāti|||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti|||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso ² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti|||

10 Tanhā

3 Tanhā tanhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu
kho āvuso tanhāti² |||

Tisso imā āvuso³ tanhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso tanhāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam
taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsam
taṇhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsam taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam
taṇhānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti|||

11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho
āvuso oghoti|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho⁴ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam
oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ tanhā hotiti

³ B² tisso imāvuso pana

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam
oghānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso¹ Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti||

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso² Sāriputta vuccati||
katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam dīṭṭhupā-
dānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho
āvuso cattāri upādānānīti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādā-
nānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādā-
nānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam
upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam
upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādayāti||

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu
kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpa-
bhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
bhavānam pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹.3 āvuso

² S¹.3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso¹ dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhārāduk-khatā² vipariṇāmadukkhatā|| imā kho avuso³ dukkhatā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ⁴ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁵ pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁷ pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁸ pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁸ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ⁹ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam|| rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹.³ imā āvuso ² S¹ samsāra^o ³ B¹.² insert tisso

⁴ S¹.³ etesaṃ ⁵ S¹.³ etesaṃ (S¹ -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

⁶ S¹ bhaddikā

⁷ S¹.³ etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S¹ dukkhatānaṃ)

⁸ S¹ dukkhānaṃ

⁹ S³ etesaṃ

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya¹|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādāyāti||

16 Dukkaraṃ

8 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim² dhammavinaye duk-
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena³ panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
bhikkhu arahaṃ assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam||⁴

Tassuddānam⁵

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca⁶||

¹ S^{1.3} pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B^{1.2} pabbajjitena, further on B¹ pabbajjitena

⁴ Put at the end in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} Tatrūddānam

⁶ S^{1.3}, B² add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādi Kimatthiyam¹

Assāso Paramassāso²

Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³

Taṇhā Oghā⁴ Upādānam⁵

Bhavo⁶ Dukkhañca⁷ Sakkāyo

Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkananti⁸ ||.

BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati Ukkavelāyam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbanassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ S¹⁻³, B² dhammavādi pahānāya pariññāya (B² omits ya) dukkhrvatthukā (B² kam)

² S¹⁻³, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

³ S¹⁻³ āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca|| avijjā ⁴ B² adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantanā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca ⁷ B² inserts vutto

⁸ S¹⁻³ pariññātīni vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

⁹ B¹⁻² Ukkacelayam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|| alaṅka panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

2-15

|| pe||

16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti||¹

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam² samattam||

Purimakasadisam³ eva uddānam||

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMVUTTAM

1 Saritakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti

² S¹⁻³ sāmañcaka^o

³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
 paccassosum|||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Idha mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ² cetaso parivitaṅko
 udapādi||| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ
 savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharati|| idam vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-
 sikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
 etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā⁴ brāhmaṇa
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ paṇāso pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅtha-
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi⁵ pathame jhāne
 cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-
 cāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Sat-
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhinnatam pattoti|| mamaṃ
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhinnatam patto ti|||

2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānam ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti|| mamam taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

3 Sūkheṇa

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad āhosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānam ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ¹|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhinnatam pattoti|||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham jhānaṃ catuttham jhānanti vuccati|| kata-maṃ nu kho catuttham jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati catuttham jhānanti|||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā² vihārena viharato sukkasahagatā³ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catuttham jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So kho ahaṃ⁴ aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

² S¹ inserts niyāmena

³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ B² so khāhaṃ ; S¹⁻² soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham¹ asukham upekkhā-sati-
pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātam pattoti|||

5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad abosi|| Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ
atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatik-
kamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato rūpasahagatā saṇṇā⁴ manasikārā samudāca-
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṇṭha-
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatane cittam samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātam patto ti|||

6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti|||

¹ Sr.³ atthagamādukkham

² Sr.³ samatikkamma

³ Br.² ananto always

⁴ S r.³ rūpaṣaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññānañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññānañcāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi viññānañcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi viññānañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| .pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

7 Akiñcañña

3 Akiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| kata-maṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatanan ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi

¹ B¹⁻² anantam always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

8 *Nevasaññā*

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasākamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

9 *Animitto*

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati anumitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusriviññānam² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo anumitte cetosamādhismim cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi anumitte cetosamādhismim cittaṃ ekodikarohi anumitte cetosamādhismim cittaṃ samādahā ti³ ||

7 So khvāham⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

10 Sakko

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁷ || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisesū pātur ahosi||

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

¹ B¹ so khvāham

² B^{1,2} °ānusārī°

³ S¹ pajahāti; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ In S^{1,3} only

⁷ B² samiñjitaṃ . . . samiñjeyya; B¹ samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

4 Ekam antam ʈhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam¹ hoti||buddhasaraṇagamanahetu² kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||² Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

5 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti|||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe|||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim||. pe|||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

16 Ekam antam ʈhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahasseehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena¹ samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

¹ Sr.³ oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho nīyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno² Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhukho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi⁴ asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi⁵ viññūpasatthehi⁶ aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā|| pe|| buddho bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

¹ S¹.³ svākkhāto always

² B¹.² sāmīci; S¹ samīci

³ B¹ adaṇḍehi

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ B¹.² bhūjissehi

⁶ B¹ °satthehi

⁷ B¹.² add ti

puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsītiyā¹ devatāsatehi² saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

31 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam

¹ S¹ asīti

² S³ B^{1.2} °sahasseehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ || pe|| samādhī-
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu
kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param
maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena
samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā
devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasā-
dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim sag-
gaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-
to Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam vedītabbo viññūhīti||
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa
Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param
maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho
mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāga-
manam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe||
anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasā-
dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim sag-
gaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna
ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe||
samādhīsamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannā-
gamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapaj-
jantīti ti||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcabi devatāsatehi
saddhim yēnāysmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam
āysmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devā-
nam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇaga-
manahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ B¹ adaṇḍehi

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhū kho
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce
 sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti||
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|||
 Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-
 kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇ-
 hanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi
 phoṭṭhabbehi ti|||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|||
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| pe||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi
 rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi
 saddhim|| pe|||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-
 tehi saddhim|| pe|||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatā-satehi saddhim|| pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

46 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

49 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||¹ samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paecattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

¹ Less abridged in B¹⁻².

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||¹ Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam tñitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B¹

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhunṇissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehīti||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi
adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-
saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassaṭi|| saṅghe
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-
lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-
ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhī-
saṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||
te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna
dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

11 Candanoⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo]ⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]ⁱⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito]^{iv}

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavatti]^v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
vitthāretabbāniti||^x

ⁱ B¹ vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam||¹

Tassuddānam||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||

Sukhena Upekkhako||

Ākāsañceva Viññāṇam||

Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā||²

Animitto ca Sakko ca||

Candanekādasena cāti||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍe³ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyañjanā⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁵ vyañjanam eva nānanti||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam⁷ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena||

¹ S^{1.3} add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S³ ākiñcaññīnevasaññinam

³ B² pacchika°

⁴ B^{1.2} maṇḍalamāle; S¹ maṇḍalamāle; S³ maṇḍalamāle, further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S^{1.3} nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B^{1.2} nānā° always

⁷ B² patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam¹ kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi² therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Sutam etam bhante sambahulānam² kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle³ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā avuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

Evam gahapatī||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo⁴ karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce⁵ viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca⁶ balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalamāle

⁴ Missing in B ^{1,2}

⁵ B^{1,2} upamāyamidhe^o

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha sañño-
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-
ñojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha
saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhā-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ
ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam
tattha saññojanam⁶|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañ-
ñojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saññojanam ti||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatiti||

2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca ?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . bali-
vaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima°; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
baṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino¹ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdīmsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theraṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattanti bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatāti|||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad
avoca||| Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti|||

Vyākaroḥi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ
pañhanti|||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho
bhante dhātunānattaṃ⁴ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

¹ Br.² gahapatissa

² Sr.³ sabbanavo

³ Sr.³ insert āvuso

⁴ Sr.³ onattanti

Evam bhante||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| la|| Mano-
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu|| ettāvatā nu kho
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-
vāresi||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
bhāsi¹ neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso² Isidatta
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha³
paṭibhāseyyāti⁴||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambabulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe⁵ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū
etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino⁶ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B¹⁻² paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi°

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ taññevettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ °bhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā°; B² pacchikā° ⁶ B¹⁻² °patissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theraṃ etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā¹
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti
vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ
sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yaṇi-
cimāni dvāsatṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na
hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ
avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke
uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yaṇi cimāni dvā-
satṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontī
ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad
avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti||

¹ S¹-3 ovihitāni always

² S¹-3 onavo as before

12 Evaṃ hi tvam gahapati pucchasi * || Yā imā² bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na hontī ti||

Evaṃ bhante||

Yā imā gahapati³ anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiyā sati honti|| sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na hontī ti||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti⁴ ti||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisanam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā⁵ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam|| Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti||

* S³ pucchisi ; B¹ pucchi ² S¹⁻³ yāyimā here and further gahapatino ⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

- 15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti ||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmiti ||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto ambhā-
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito || dittho so āyasmatā ti ||
 Evaṃ gahapati ||
 Kaḥaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti ||
 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi ahosi ||
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti ||
 Evaṃ gahapati ti ||
 Abhiramatū bhante ayyo ¹ Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe ²
 ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam || aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapa-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti ||
 Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti ||
 16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-
 diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ||
 17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu ||
 18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca || Sādhu kho tam ³ āvuso ⁴ Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam ⁵ paṭibhāsi || tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññīvettha
 paṭibhāseyyāti ||
 19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā ⁶ pakkāmi || Yaṃ
 Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchitī ||

4 Mahako

- 1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 saṇḍe ⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchikā^o; B³ pacchikā^o

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamaṃ; B² omits neso^o °paṭibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchika; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchika^o

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupaṣaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-bandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitam ³ || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti|| yathā tam ⁴ bhojanaṃ ⁵ bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhukhvassa ⁶ bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ⁷ ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti||

Sādhukhvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisā-

¹ B¹⁻² insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitam ; S¹⁻³ kikitam (S³ -ṭam)

⁴ S³ naṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ subhojanaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

⁷ B¹⁻² ośampi^o ; B² ośaso always

khāram abhisankhari ¹ || yathā ² sitako ca vāto vāyi ³ abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino ⁴ etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako ⁵ bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpunitvā āyasmantam Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu ||
Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupa-sankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ ⁶ iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi ||

Evam bhante ti kho ⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭikam ⁸ datvā tathārūpam ⁷ iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari ⁹ || yathā tālacchiggaḷeṇa ¹⁰ ca aggalantarikāya ca acchi ¹¹ nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappotetvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atthāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatīti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yam

³ S¹ vāyitthu ; S³ vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ °patiassa

⁵ B¹⁻² ° navo

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci°

⁹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggalantarikāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe¹|| ramaṇiyam Ambā-ṭakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatīti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā² pakkāmi|| yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā² pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe² viharati Ambāṭakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho³ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||
ekāro + vattatī ratho||

Anīghaṃ⁵ passa⁶ āyantaṃ⁷
chinnaṃ sotam abandhananti||

Imassa nu⁸ kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ katham vitthārena attho dāṭṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapatī ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṃhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca||

¹ B¹ macchika; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ anighaṃ-nigham

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B¹⁻² appattaṃ always ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Nelaṅganti kho bhante silānam etam adbhivacanam|||

Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adbhivacanam|||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adbhivacanam|||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adbhivacanam|||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adbhivacanam|| mātāpettikasambhavassa¹ odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammassa|||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati|||

Āyantante³ kho bhante arahato etam adbhivacanam|||

Soto ti⁴ kho bhante taṇhāyetam adbhivacanam|| sā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatimanuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chinna-soto ti vuccati||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati|||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṇ tam Bhagavatā vuttaṃ⁵ |||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro⁶ vattati ratho||

anīgham passa āyantam||

Chinnasotam abandhananti|||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsita-
savaṃ vitthārena attham ājānātūti|||

6 Lābhā te gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa⁷ te
gambhīre buddhavadāne paññācakkhum kamatī ti|||

¹ B¹⁻² °pittika° ² B² anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

³ B¹⁻² appattanti

⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā

⁶ S¹ ekate

⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmā

6 Kāmaabhū 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaabhū Macchikāsande¹ viharati Ambātakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmaabhum etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārāti|||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmaabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro|| vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

5. Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro|| kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāya-paṭibaddhā²|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro||| Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati|| tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro||| Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā citta-paṭibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhū|| la|| apucchi|||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti|||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisaṇḍe ; B¹ B² as before

² B¹ obandhāo

vā|| Atha khvassa¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetīti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante
bhikkhuno katame dhaminā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadivā
kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamam nirujjhati|| tato kāya-
saṅkhāro|| tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānāka-
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni³|| Yo ca
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
panno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ
nānākaraṇanti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-
pattiyā vuṭṭhānam⁴ hotīti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi⁵ vā|| Ahaṃ
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha
khvāssa pubbe va⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ tam
tathattāya upanetīti||

¹ Sr.³ khvāssa

² Sr.³ yoyam here only

³ Sr.³ pana instead of vipari

⁴ S³ vupatthānam

⁵ Sr. vuṭṭhagāmīti

⁶ Sr.³ omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho¹ gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāroti|||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhum kati phassā phusanti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti|||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāraṇti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāraṇti|||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti²|||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā³ pucchasi|| api ca tyāham vyākariissāmi||| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā cā ti|||

7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe⁵ viharati Ambāṭakavane|||

¹ In S¹ only

² S¹.³ B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pacchā ⁴ B² S³ bahukārā, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macchika°; B² pacchikā° as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ¹ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā² udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ muditāsahagatena cetasā|| upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati|| Ayam vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| Ayam vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā itī patisaṅcikkhati|| Suññam idam attena

¹ B² nisinno ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ sabbattatāya (further on -ttātāya); S³ sabbasattānāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² °pajjena

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

9 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca|||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānam|||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā¹ cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena|||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|||

14 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam² āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto² Mac-

¹ S^{1.3} panākuppā always

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ S^{1.3} nātaputto; S¹ nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim|||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samannassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko² avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti|||

Na khvāham ettha³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko⁴ avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā⁵ etad avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho⁶ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati|| vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḍḍham maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhettaḍḍham maññeyya||⁷ sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāreṭtaḍḍham⁸ maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre⁹ nirodhettaḍḍham maññeyyāti|||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti|||

Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti|||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

¹ B¹ pacchika°

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakam parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asatho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattu

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā°

⁹ S¹⁻³ °vicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva¹ ākañkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva ākañkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā ||pa||² catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| So³ khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaḍ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho⁴ cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva khe te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te⁷ micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam purimaṃ te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sabbadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi|| atha māṃ paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya|| Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīpi veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| aṭṭha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvade always

² More complete in S^{1.3}

³ B¹ na so

⁴ B^{1.2} satho

⁵ B^{1.2} ca pana instead of kho te

⁶ B¹ kho

⁷ S^{1.3} bhante

atthā uddesā atthā veyyākaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā
nava veyyākaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā¹ dasa veyyā-
karaṇāni ti² ||~

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam ime
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā³ utthāyāsanaṁ pak-
kāmi ti||

9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-
saṇḍam⁴ anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena sādḍhim
sammodi|| sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sārānīyaṁ vītisāretvā
ekam antaṁ nisīdi||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṁ⁵
Kassapam etad avoca|| Kiva⁶ ciram pabbajito sī bhante
Kassapāti||

Timsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā
ti||

5 Imehi kho pana te⁷ bhante timsamattehi vassehi atthi
koci uttarimanussadhammo⁸ alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso
adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Imehi kho me gahapati timsamattehi vassehi pabba-
jitassa⁹ natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā¹⁰ alam ariyañā-
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya¹¹ cāti||

6 Evaṁ vutte Citto¹² gahapati Acelaṁ¹³ Kassapam etad
avoca|| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṁ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātata¹⁴ yatra hi nāma timsamattehi vasehi na

¹ S¹⁻³ have pañcu-sattu-atthū-navu-dasuddesā

² S¹⁻³ °karaṇāni 3 B¹ āpucchitvā; B² pucchitvā

⁴ B¹ macchikā° 5 S¹⁻³ acelakam 6 B¹⁻² kimva

⁷ Missing in S³ B 18 B¹⁻² °dhammā 9 Missing in S³

¹⁰ So all the MSS. 11 S¹⁻³ °nipphoṭhanāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ 13 S¹⁻³ acela 14 S¹⁻³ svakkhā°

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-
viseṣo adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatra
naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya cāti|||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciram upāsakattam
upayataṣṣāti|||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṃsamattāni vassāni
upāsakattam upagataṣṣā ti|||

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi
atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-
viseṣo adhigato phāsuvihāroti|||

Kimhi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante|| Aham hi⁴ bhante yāva⁷
ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁴
savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva⁸
ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva
ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi
sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja
viharāmi||| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ patha-
mataram kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam
mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam
yena saññojanena samyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imaṃ
lokam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad
avoca||| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano¹² eva-
rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-
viseṣam adhigamissati¹³ phāsuvihāram||| Labheyyāham

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci

² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhavissati; B² dacavissati

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino

⁶ S³ omits pi

⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before

⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ samyojanam . . . samyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B²; S³ svākhatatā; S³ svākkhatatā; S¹ svākkhāta-
satā; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ vasana; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ oṣṣanti

gahapati imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo¹ Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo|| imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu² || ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti||

11 Alattha Acelo¹ Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca paṇāysmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi||

12 Aññataro ca paṇāysmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana समयena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno||

3 Atha kho sambahulā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu³ adhivatthā devatā⁴ saṃgamma samāgamma Cittam gahapatim etad avocaṃ|| Papidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ|| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhuvam⁵ tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhitiṇavanappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevatā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti¹|||

Kin tyāham² vadāmi yaṃ mama tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

Tathā hi pana mama ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti|||

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|||

Tāsam kho ārāmadevatānam vanadevatānam rukkha-devatānam osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānam devatānam evaṃ hoti||| Ayam kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidhissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti⁴ ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā⁵ dhammiko⁶ dhammikam phalam⁷ anusarissatīti⁸||| Imam kho tā⁹ ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti¹⁰|||

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|||

¹ B¹ vippalapasīti; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana; B² adds kā (tā?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayam

⁵ S¹⁻³ add silassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā ⁷ So B²; B¹ S¹ balam; S³ balim

⁸ So B²; B¹ anupassatīti; S¹⁻³ anupadassatīti

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhīti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| Saṅghe aveccappa-
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni²
 atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñña-
 khettaṃ lokassāti|| Yam kiñci kule³ deyyadhammaṃ
 sabbantam apaṭivibhattam bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇa-
 dhammeḥīti||

Evam hi vo⁴ sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohithe
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā⁵ cāge⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kalam akāsi⁷ ||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ⁸ ||

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ||

Samyojana¹⁰ dve Isidattā¹¹ ||

Mahako¹² Kāmabhū pi ca¹³ ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti¹⁴ ||

¹ B¹ sāmici as before

² S¹ pusa^o

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kālē; S³ kālo

⁴ B² te; S¹ so

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B² cāgena

⁷ S³ akāsīti

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁹ Tatra^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojana

¹¹ S¹⁻³ odatṭa; B² odatto

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭheva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ |||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ² teva ³ saṅkham gacchati|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁴ teva saṅkham gacchatīti|||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti|| rāgassa appahīnattā pare kopenti|| parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti|| so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati||| Doso appahīno hoti|| dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti|| parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti|| so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati||| Moho appahīno hoti|| mohassa appahīnattā pare kopenti|| parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti|| so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati|||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ⁵ teva saṅkham gacchati|||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti|| rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti|| parehi akopiyamāno ⁶ kopam na pātukaroti|| so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati||| Doso pahīno hoti|| dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti|| parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti|| so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati||| Moho pahīno hoti|| mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti|| parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti|| so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati|||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁷ teva saṅkham gacchatī ti|||

¹ In S¹-3 only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² teva always

⁴ B¹-² sorato always, repeated here by B¹-²

⁵ B¹-² repeat caṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyamāno always

⁷ B¹-² sorato sorato

6 Evam vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi
 bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā viva-
 reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-
 pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ || evam
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esā-
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṇ saraṇam gatanti||

2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
 Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo² naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-
 gavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakā-
 ṇam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo
 so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam
 hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam
 devānam saḥavyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim
 āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṇ mā mam etaṇ pucchīti³ ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakāṇam ācariya-
 pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam saha-
 vyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṇ mā mam etaṇ pucchīti⁴ ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakāṇam ācariya-
 pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti||

¹ B² adds ti; S¹⁻³ dakkhintī ti ² B¹⁻²-tāla° always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchi; B¹ vuccatīti

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjati¹ idha Bhagavā kim ābāti² ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ³ Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-
tetam mā mam etaṃ pucchiti⁴ || apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-
sāmi⁵ ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-
baddhā⁶ || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā rajaṇiyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-
gāya⁷ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitadosā dosabandhana-
baddhā⁸ || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-
sāya⁹ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-
dhanabaddhā¹⁰ || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya
samohāya¹¹ ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāso¹² nāma nirayo tattha
upapajjati¹³ || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti¹⁴ || Yo so
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti
rameti¹⁵ || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati¹⁶ || sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi¹⁷ ||
Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa
dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇim vā ti¹⁸ ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talapūṭo raṅgamaṇi¹⁹ parodi assūni
pavattesi²⁰ ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etaṃ pucchiti²¹ ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ mam Bhagavā evaṃ-
āha²² || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-
tehi²³ diḅharattam nikato vañcito paluddho²⁴ || Yo so naṭo

¹ S¹⁻³ nalabhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ bandhā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosarāgāya; B¹ has only bhiyyosamattāya
here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosadosāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosammohāya ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahāso; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatthup^o ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmaṇi without naṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati); S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹⁻³ paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicchannam vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ || evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅhañca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| arahatam ahosīti||

3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītānam² devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

¹ B¹ dakkhantīti; S³ dakkhintīti

² B¹⁻² parajitānam always; S³ saraṇjītānam here only, elsewhere saraṇjī°, or sarājī°

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ² duggataṃ³ duppaṇihitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiḥjantu vā vinasantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ iti vā ti|| taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitā nāma nirayā⁵ tatthupapajjati⁶ || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati|| Sāssa⁸ hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisaṃpuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññātaraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāṇayoniṃ vā ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājivo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavatetsi||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ maṃ⁹ Bhagavā evaṃ āha|| api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājivehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho|| Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarañjitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajja tīti||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B^{1.2}

² B^{1.2} gahitaṃ

³ B¹ dukkataṃ

⁴ S^{1.3} insert vā

⁵ B^{1.2} parajito nāma nirayo

⁶ B^{1.2} tattha upapajjati

⁷ B^{1.2} parajitānaṃ ⁸ S¹ sahassa ⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jītānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti||

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānaṃ
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so
assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṇi|| tam enaṃ³ ussa-
hantaṃ vāyamaṇaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitaṇaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saha-
vyataṃ upapajjati|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapāca-
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho
saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṇi|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāya-
maṇaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā|| pe||⁵ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati|| Idha
Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi⁶ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti|| api ca kho⁷ tyāhaṃ
vyākariṣṣāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṇi||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ¹ duggataṃ² duppaṇi-
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā³
vinassantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ itivāti|| taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati||⁵
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyama-
ṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa
kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnaṃ gatinā
aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi||

Etam kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchēti||

Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ
āha|| api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-
rohehi digharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assā-
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ⁶ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gatanti||

6 Pacchabhūmaṃ (or Mataka)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-
rikambavanaṃ||

¹ B¹⁻² pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B¹⁻² dukkaṭaṃ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā as before

⁵ B¹⁻² have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S¹⁻³ have always sarājita, B¹⁻² having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchā-bhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā² te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti³ nāma saññāpenti⁴ nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi tam yevettha paṭipucchissāmi⁶ || yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idhassa⁷ puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittihiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo⁸ saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko⁹ anuparisakkeyya¹⁰ || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹¹ vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ¹² gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya¹³ || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹⁻³ baddhaka° always

² Missing in B¹

³ S¹⁻³ ussayyāpenti

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹ sakāpenti; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ B¹ okka°

⁶ S¹⁻³ pari°

⁷ B² idhassa, B¹ idha; both here and further on

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā

⁹ S³ okā; B¹ pañcali° always

¹⁰ B² °vatteyya always

¹¹ B¹ °parivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S¹; all the MSS. have silaṃ-sile, always

¹³ S¹⁻³ have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanabetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummujeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³ |||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnā-dāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiññālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| ayam pur kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhāssa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya⁵ paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiññālu avyāpannacitto sammādītthiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanhetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakumbhaṃ vā gambhīraṃ udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkarā vā kaṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogāmī assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tātra sappi vā¹⁰ telam vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānu^o

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyyo; B² duplaveyyo

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhire^o rahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatrāyassa; S¹ tatrāyāssa; S³ tatrāsvāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappim

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela samsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹ vā osideyya vā samsideyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabbiñjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti||

7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti||

Evaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti||

S¹.3 pañjalikāparisakkana°

2 S¹.3 °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchiṣsāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṇi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggamaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ¹ ekam khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmikaṃ||² taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bījāni patitṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitṭhāpeyya||³ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūminti||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bījāni patitṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha⁴ patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmiṃ⁵ tattha patitṭhāpeyya pi no pi patitṭhāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattaṃ pi bhavissatīti||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ evameva mayhaṃ⁶ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ⁷ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ evaṃ eva mayhaṃ upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ⁸ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ

¹ S^{1.3} majjham always

² B^{1.2} obhūmi

³ S^{1.3} patitṭhapo . . . always ; B¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ S^{1.3} obhūmaṃ

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ majjhe ka° is missing in B¹

⁸ S^{1.3} pahaṃ ; S¹ aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā|| tesam pāham dhammam desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam² pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ³ nesam assa dīgharattam + hitāya sukhāyāti|||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri||| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamam nikkhipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so⁵ udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti|||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipetvā|| yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipitvā⁶ yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya⁷||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo⁸ tesāham dhammam desemi ādikalyāṇanam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇḍānā maṇḍaraṇā viharanti|||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumam ² B¹ ekam padam ³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāham instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|||. Taṃ
kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇḍānā
maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri
parihāri evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ¹ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-
janaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam
ājāneyyūṃ|| taṃ² nesam assa³ digharattam hitāya sukhā-
yāti|||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante||
pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-
kambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gā-
maṇim Bhagavā etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ
dhammaṃ deseti||| Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena
niyyati ti⁴||| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto
sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

¹ B¹.² tesāhaṃ as before

³ Missing in B¹

² S¹.³ yaṃ

⁴ S¹.³ niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti¹|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam²||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā³ so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁴||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā² samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti|| atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁴||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁴|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam²||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti⁵||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti⁵||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁵|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam²||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti⁶||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti⁶||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹

³ B¹ sveva here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyati ti

niyyatī ti||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-
sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam||

8 Tam kim mañṇasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi
rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo
bahutaro samayo|| yam vā so musā bhaṇati yam vā so musā
na bhaṇatī ti|||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā
samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yam so
musā bhaṇatī|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so
musā na bhaṇatī ti|||

Yam bahulam yam bahulaṇ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena
niyyatī ti||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-
sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi||
Yo ¹ koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci
kāmesu micchā caratī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci
musā bhāṇatī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmim kho
pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evam hoti||| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi
evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā ² paṇo atimāpito Aham
pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ³ diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam
gāmaṇi ⁴ vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam
diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam ⁵ nikkhitto evam
niraye||| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti||| atthi
kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam ⁶ aham pamhi āpāyiko
nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appa-
hāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā
yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye||| Mayham kho satthā
evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā caratī sabbo

¹ S₃ yoyo

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S₃ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² bhatam always; S¹ once; S₃ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam¹ aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha|| adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo ātimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ|| na me tam pāpakammam² akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajabati|| āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammaṣṣa samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam³ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva

¹ B¹ micchācārā ciṇṇā

² S¹⁻³ pāpaṃ^o

³ S³ pāpakamkamam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam² yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahañ ceva³ kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assam na me tam pāpakammam⁴ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assam na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| pisuṇam vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya⁶ paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā as before

³ S¹⁻³ ahañ eva

⁴ S³ pāpakammammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before pisuṇā-pharusāvācam pisuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchādittim¹ pahāya sammādittihiko hoti|| Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena⁴ mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yaṃ pamānakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati|| sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ || mudita⁷ || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-neva⁸ catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yaṃ pamānakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² ditti ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā

⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have bho

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sahatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ sireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti
dvihitikā¹ setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam
gāmaṇiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa
evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi
ti³ ||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-
kami⁴ || upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anuda-
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puttṭho evaṃ
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiñcarahi bhante
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte ma-
hatā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| ucche-
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno
ti|| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-
kaṃ⁶ pañham puttṭho neva sakkhati uggilituṃ neva
sakkhati ogilituṃ⁷ ti||

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūbī^o; further on dūbī

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always ³ B¹⁻² āropemīti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahatā

⁶ B² koṭiyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uggi-ogilituṃ

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā utṭhāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike¹ setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena⁴ upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca||

10 Atṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu atṭha paccayā⁷ kulānam upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| nihitam vā nādhigacchanti⁸|| duppayuttā vā kammantam jahanti⁹|| kule¹⁰ va kulāṅgāroti¹¹ uppajjati¹²|| yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūhi^o ; S³ dūhī^o

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² okappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ obhikkhā anuppa^o

⁵ B¹⁻² sāmañña (B² -ññaṃ)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi atṭha hetu atṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitam vā ṭhānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānam

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu¹ kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu² hetūsu aṭṭhasu² pac-
cayesu santesu³ samvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appa-
hāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhatam⁴ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti||

10 Manicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam⁵
sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyanāṃ jātārūpajā-
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| paṭi-
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Maṇicūlako⁶ gāmaṇi tassam
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam etaḍ avoca||
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam sakra-
puttiyanāṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakra-
puttiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakra-
puttiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Maṇi-
cūlakó gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetum⁷ ||

5 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi||

¹ S³ ime

² S¹⁻³ omit su

³ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁴ S¹ B¹ obhatam; B² oṭam

⁵ B¹⁻² oṭparisāya

⁶ S³ o cūlako always

⁷ S¹⁻³ saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mañicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāya¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti||| Evaṃvutte aham² bhante taṃ parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā³ evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti||| Asakkhim khvāham⁴ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetūṃ|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ garayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham ṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekaṃsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitaḥham|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitaḥham|| sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitaḥham|| puriso purisa-

¹ B^{1,2} parisāya

² S^{1,3} vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo; B² ayye

⁴ S^{1,3} khoham

⁵ S¹ inserts mam

⁶ S^{1,3} vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmi ti||

11 *Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatṭhala)*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu ¹ viharati Uruvelakappaṃ ² nāma Malatānaṃ ³ nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako ⁴ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce ⁵ te gāmaṇi atitam addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetvā evaṃ ahosi atitam addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetvā evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānanti|| tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetvā evaṃ bhavissati|| tam suṇohi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

¹ B¹ mallesu; B² pallesu

² S³ ovelā° here only; B¹ ovelā° always

³ B¹⁻² mallānaṃ; B² malānaṃ

⁴ S¹ bhadragako (here -to); S³ bhadraiko; B² gandhagato; B¹ gandhabhāvo always

⁵ B¹⁻³ ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyum sokaparideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyanam¹ manussānam vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā² gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyanā-
nam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]³ Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena
pattena pariyaḥhena atitānāgate nayaṃ nehi⁴ || yaṃ kho
kiñci atitam addhānam dukkham⁵ uppajjamānam uppajjati
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam
dukkham⁶ uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
idam bhante⁷ Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ ekappānam always

² S¹⁻³ pana; B² nu kho vā

³ To be found only in S¹, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

⁴ So B¹; S¹⁻³ yeneha; B² nayapihi (?) very scratched, the following yaṃ having disappeared

⁵ S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) ⁶ S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

⁷ Instead of idam bhante B¹⁻² have cidam (B² ciram) tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandani-
dānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti ¹ ||

7 Atthi me bhante Cīravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe
paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisaṃ
uyyojemi ² Gaccha bhāṇe Cīravasiṃ kumāraṃ jānāhiti||
yāva kīvañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva
aññathattam Mā heva Cīvarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-
yessati ³ ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Cīravāsissa te ⁴ kumārassa
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Cīravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jivitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim
pana me ⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-
pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi ⁶ kho etaṃ ⁷ gāmaṇi pariyāyena vedītabbamaṃ||
Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ
chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ duk-
khassa ⁸ ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Cīravāsissa ⁹
mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi ¹⁰ asutā ahosi|| te ¹¹ Cīvarasissa ⁹ mātuyā
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamaṃ savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi
āgamaṃ ¹² evaṃ te ahosi Cīravāsissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā
rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Cīravāsissa ¹³ matuyā te
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjey-
yūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

¹ S^{1.3} dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesiṃ

³ S^{1.3} oṃyitthāti; B² oṃyathāti

⁴ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁵ S^{1.3} pcnime

⁶ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁷ S³ evaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} dukkhassāti

⁹ B^{1.2} cīravāsī

¹⁰ S^{1.3} āsi

¹¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹² B^{1.2} omit te gāmaṇi āgamaṃ

¹³ S¹ Cīravassi; B^{1.2} cīravāsī

Ciravāsīmātuyā¹ me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi²siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevaduḥkhadomanassupāyāsati|||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti|||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ³ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānuddhammaṃ⁴ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādinो abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁶ abhūtena|||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujaniko anariyo anattahasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattahasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassio ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā ; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upasamāya abhiñ-
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipatipadā tathāga-
tena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upasamāya
abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā patipadā
tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi
upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā
lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pa-
riyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena
na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na samvibhajati ³ na puññāni
karoti||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñ-
ñāni karoti||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni
karoti||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dham-
mādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹⁻² piṇeti; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ samvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni
karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na samvibhajati na
puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñ-
ñāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni
karoti|| te ca ³ bhoge gadhito ⁴ mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo ⁵ anā-
dinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge
pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹ inserts na ³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} gathito always

⁵ B^{1,2} opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-
sāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati||

III

(I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ na¹ sukheti² pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na
puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi
gārayho|| Katamehi tīhi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||
Na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni³
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|| Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||

(III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānaṃ ² B¹ inserts na ³ S¹⁻³ puññā

⁴ S¹ yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi
ṭhānehi pāsamo) in S³

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-
 naṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
 pāsamsa|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho
 imehi * dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|||

(iv)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 naṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa tīhi
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ ² sukheti ³ piṇeti ti iminā
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(v)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dvihi ṭhānehi
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena
 pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

* Missing in S^{1,3}

² B¹ inserts na

pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhanenehi gārayho|||

(vi)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(vii)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti¹ piṇetīti² iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

¹ B¹ inserts na

² B¹ pineti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadas-sāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

(x)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||

¹ S^{1.3} yovāyam (or yocāyam)

² Missing in S^{1.3}

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-
sāvī¹ nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā
pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti ti
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| samvibhajati puññāni
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| te ca bhoge
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī nissara-
ṇapañño paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsō|||
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsamsō|||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino² santo sam-
vijjamaṇā lokasmin|| katame tayo|||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī³ saddhā agā-
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-
dhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|||
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhi-
gacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam ariyañānadassana-
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti|||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-
nussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca⁶
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam
ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadīna° (by correction)

² S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvino ; B¹ lukhajivino

³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvī ; (S³ -vi) always ⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ kusalaṃ hi kho

⁷ S¹ uttariñca ; B¹⁻² uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na¹ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| kusalam hi dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||

Ayam gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||

¹ Missing in B¹

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam ca dhammam¹ adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho²||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā patha-mena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipas-sikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya³ pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya⁴ ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā⁵ paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

¹ S¹⁻³ kusalam (S¹ kusala-) dhammam ca

² This phrase (attānam^o gārayho) is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ ovyāpādāya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ neva atta^o

⁵ B¹⁻² opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇaṃ attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi² ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi² ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaram² nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame³|||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī|| anabbhakkhātukamā hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantanti|||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti|||

¹ B¹ omits pi

³ B¹ nigamo

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

⁴ B² vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samanabrahmanānam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyam jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākareyyāsi||

I

(1)

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||¹ jānāsi tvam gāmaṇi² Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe³ ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānam corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni ca Koḷiyānam duteyyāni tāni vahātum⁴ etadatthiyā⁵ bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭāti⁶ ||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvam Koḷiyānam⁷ lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā⁸ vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme|| Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathāddhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā aññathāddhammo hamasmīti||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi ² B¹⁻² omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhavē-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātum; B² cayātum

⁵ S¹⁻³ etadatthaya

⁶ S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti

⁷ B¹⁻² insert nigame

⁸ S¹⁻³ silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti⁴ kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti⁵ Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi⁶ māyāya ca vipākam⁷ yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvi kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi⁸

(II)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākam⁹ yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipatā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁰

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi¹¹ adinnādānassa ca vipākam¹² yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹³

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇi cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākam¹⁴ yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁵

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi¹⁶ musāvādassa ca vipākam¹⁷ yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁸

14 Pisuṇavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya¹⁹ ca²⁰ vipākam²¹ yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco²² kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi²³

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya²⁴ ca vipākam²⁵ yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco²⁶ kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi²⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisuṇā^o⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ pharūsā^o

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiijhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiijhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiijhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosaṇcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādittthiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittthiya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittthiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi||

II

20 Santi¹ gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittthino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti||

(I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali² sunhāto³ suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi⁴ rājamaññe paricārento|| tam⁵ ekam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali⁶ sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi⁴ rājamaññe paricāretīti|| tam

¹ B¹⁻² insert hi

³ S¹⁻³ sunahāto

⁵ B¹⁻² insert enam

² S¹⁻³ mālakuṇḍali (S³ -kuli)

⁴ S¹⁻³ itthikamesu hi

⁶ S¹⁻³ mālakuṇḍali

enam¹ evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī² kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi³ rājamaññe paricāretīti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam⁶ evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam⁷ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chinda-tīti⁹|| tam enam¹⁰ evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri¹¹ itthim vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti¹²||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati¹³ cā ti|||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||.

Ye pana te tuccham¹⁴ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ mālā°; S³ mālā° ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhamitvā

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹ dalhabandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhamitvā

⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ overiyā

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentīti

¹³ B¹⁻² sūyissati always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭiṭṭhikā vā te sammāpaṭiṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭiṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi ¹ idhekacco māli ² kuṇḍali||
pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti||| Tam enam evam
āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho ³ puriso rañño paccatthikassa
pasayha ⁴ ratanam ⁵ ahāsi ⁶ tassa rājā attamano abhihā-
ram ⁷ adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi
rājāmaññe paricāretiti|||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana ⁸ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā||
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam
evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatiti ⁹|||
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā
arañña vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi ¹⁰|| tena naṃ
rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ¹¹ karontīti ¹²|||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭ-
ṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā ti|||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutāṃ ca suyissati cāti ¹³|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla° always

³ B¹ ambho ayam always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ

⁵ B¹ adinnaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ B¹ ādiyati

¹¹ B¹ S³ °karaṇaṃ

¹² B¹⁻² karentīti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra ¹ gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abbiḥāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chiḍḍamāno|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso kulitthi-
su ³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena naṃ rājāno ga-
hetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ⁴ karontīti||

31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditunti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupā^o kārāṇaṃ

(VII)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco¹ māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi³ || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|||

(VIII)

34 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chijjāmāno||| Tam enam evam āhamsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁵ dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti⁶ ||| Tam enam⁷ evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kamakaraṇāni⁸ karontīti⁹ |||

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarupam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti|||

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva

¹ S¹-3 ekacco

² S¹-3 tamena

³ B¹ hāseti

⁴ Missing in B¹-2

⁵ B¹-2 S¹ nikkhamitvā

⁶ B² chijja^o

⁷ S¹-3 tamena

⁸ S¹-3 evarupākammakaraṇā

⁹ B² karentīti

dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu paśiditunti||

No hetam bhante||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram|| tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-
tha¹ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti|| tenāhaṃ
yathāsattim² yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhaṇṭikā³ nānā-
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum⁴ ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yitṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kam-
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko⁵
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā⁶ sammāpaṭipannā ye
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentīti||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ S^{1.3} atthi

² B^{1.2} satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S^{1.3} upagañchimsu ⁵ S^{1.3} paro loko ⁶ B¹ samaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭaḍukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹ sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³ kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho⁵ tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato⁶ na kariyati pāpaṃ|| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya|| natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo|| Dakkhiṇaṃ⁹ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpussa āgamo|| Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya¹⁰ tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento¹¹ natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti||

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato¹² kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho¹⁴ tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ

¹ B¹⁻² samaggatā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ socāpayato

⁴ So B²; so S¹⁻³ (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato

⁵ B² paṭi^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B¹⁻² insert yo

⁸ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ⁹ S¹ dakkhiṇe; S³ dakkhiṇā

¹⁰ S³ gangā ¹¹ S¹ yājapento; S³ yājento ¹² S¹⁻³ karato

¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-
yantena ce pi cakkena¹ imissā pathaviyā² pāṇe ekam³
maṃsakhalam ekam³ maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṇ cē pi
Gaṅgāya⁴ tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṇ cē pi Gaṅgāya⁴ tīram
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-
nam puññam|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu⁵ vicikic-
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavatam⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tḥāne vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bha-
gavā⁷ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-
dhammam pajaheyyanti|||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvam citta-
samādhim⁸ paṭilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kaṅkhādham-
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|||

(1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-
tipātā paṭivirato hoti⁹|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇam ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittaṃsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati

pativirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ¹ vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya²
 paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam³ vācam pahāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-
 phappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhij-
 jhālu⁵ hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti||
 micchādittṭhim pahāya sammādittṭhiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato⁶ mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ⁷|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁸
 pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ⁹
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdittṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yittṭham
 natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam phalam vipāko||
 natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya¹⁰ mayham yo
 ham¹¹ na kiñci vyābādhemi¹² tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-
 yaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho¹³ yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedā param
 maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati¹⁴ su-
 khino cittam samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

¹ S¹⁻³ pisuṇā

² S¹⁻³ pisuṇā vācā

³ S¹⁻³ pharusā

+ S¹⁻³ pharusā vācā

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhijjhā

⁶ S³ patisso ; S¹ sappatisso

⁷ B¹⁻² catuttham always ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ

⁸ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always

⁹ S¹⁻³ yoyam always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ okatāyaṃ

¹¹ B¹⁻² yvāham always ; S¹⁻³ so ham, or yo ham

¹² B¹⁻² vyāpādhemi always

¹³ B¹⁻² ogāho always

¹⁴ B¹⁻² vedayati always

samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcī-
khati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃ diṭṭhi Atthi din-
nam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam
kammānam phalaṃ vipāko|| atthi ayam loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca
lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-
dentīti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno¹ saccam² vacanam
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ³ na kiñci vyāpādhemi
tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yaṇ
cam hi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto
manasā samvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujjam
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo pas-
sambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyaṃ|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

¹ Sr.³ satthussa ² Missing in Sr.³ ³ Sr.³ so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati¹ So iti paṭisañcikkhati²
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chin-
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato
 kilamāpayato³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-
 gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato
 musā bhaṇato karato na karīyati pāpam⁴ khurapariyantena
 ce pi⁵ cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya⁶ natthi tato nidānam pāpam
 natthi pāpassa āgamo⁷ dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo⁸
 uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya⁹ tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puñ-
 ñassa¹⁰ āgamo dānena dāmena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti¹¹ Sace tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya¹² mayham
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho¹³ Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto¹⁴ yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā
 param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti¹⁵
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati¹⁶ pamuditassa pīti jāyati¹⁷ pitima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati¹⁸ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati
 sukhino cittam samādhīyati¹⁹ Ayam kho gāmaṇi dham-
 masamādhī²⁰ tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi²¹
 evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi²²

(IV)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati¹ tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim² iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

¹ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and
 kilamato

² S³ omits ce ; S¹ omits cepi

³ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ okatvāya

⁵ S³ ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evamditṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato ¹ socāpayato ² kilamato ¹ kilamāpayato ² phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhanato ³ karato ⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam ⁵ atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoṭo satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vedīyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati¹|| muditā-sahagatena² cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati³|| sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyapajjhena pharitvā viharati|| || So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati|| || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Natthi dinnam natthiyiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammanam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavediti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañ⁴ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi ti|| tassa pāmujjam⁵ jayati pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| || Ayaṃ kho sa gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādharmam pajahēyyāsi|| ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

¹ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā°³ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—⁴ S¹⁻³ omit yañ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāmojjam always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādi
 evamdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam
 atthi sukaṭadukkhātānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko||
 atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pitā
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye² imaṇca lokam paraṇca
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo-
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-
 hino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-
 samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
 evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho-
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-
 sahatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikk-
 khati|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādi evamdiṭṭhi Karato kāra-
 yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pācayato socato⁵ socā-
 payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹⁻³ paraloko² S¹⁻³ yo³ S¹⁻³ ayam⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-
 viyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam
 kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa
 āgamo dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo
 uttaraṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-
 ñassa āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti sace tassa bho
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ
 na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha
 kaṭaggāho Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
 manasā saṃvuto yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi¹ tassa pāmujaṃ
 jayati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pīti manassa kāyo passa-
 mbhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhiyati Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī tatra
 ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ
 kaṃkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahaगतena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-
 sahaगतena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati So iti paṭisaū-
 cikkhati Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditthi Karato
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato
 paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe
 ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
 chedāpento pacanto pācento¹ atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttaraṇ ce pi² Gaṅgāya tīraṃ
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato
 nidānam³ puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
 āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoṭo satthuno saccam vacanam
 apanṇakatāya mayham|| yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi
 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho|| yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto||
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam
 lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa
 pīti jayati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo
 sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim
 paṭilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imaṃ kaṃkhādhammam paja-
 heyysīti||

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
 avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||
 ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatanti||

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattam||

Tassuddānam||

¹ B² pacūpento, this and the preceding word being
 omitted by B¹ ² B¹ pi instead of ce pi

³ S¹ ³ intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is
 the same on both sides; but the intruded words are
 included between [] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo ¹ Yodhājīvo
 Hatthi Hayo ² Pacchābhūmako ³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Manicūlam ⁴
 Bhadra ⁵ Rāsiya ⁶ Pāṭalīti ⁷ ||

BOOK IX—ASAṄKHATA SAMYUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhataṇca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggaṃ || taṃ sunātha ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. Yo bhikkhave rūgakkhaya dosakkhaya mohakkhaya idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi ⁸ maggo || Kāyagatā sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam hite-sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha ⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvatttha. Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

¹ B¹⁻² caṇḍaputo; S¹ caṇḍāputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ mataka ca; B² matoko ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇi; cūlam

⁵ So B²; B¹ bhagandha; S¹⁻³ haṭṭhaha

⁶ B² rāsinam; S¹⁻³ rāsīdu

⁷ S¹⁻³ manāmoti; B² manāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇa maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Samatho vipassanā ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||

3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 ¹ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ²||

4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appanīhito samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro sammappadhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la ³||

7 (7) *Iddhipadā*

3 ⁴ Cattāro iddhipādā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1; 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ ||
Pañcendriyāni² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo³ ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ ||
Pañcabalāni² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo³ || la⁴

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ || Sat-
tabojjhaṅgā² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo³ ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ || Ariyo
atthhaṅgiko maggo² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo³ ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādaya kataṃ vo tam
mayā¹ ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha. mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha¹ || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti² ||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo² ||

Tassuddānaṃ³ ||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko⁴ ||

Suññato⁵ Satipatthānā⁶ ||

Sammappadhānā⁷ Iddhipādā⁸ ||

Indriya⁹ 7-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā¹⁰ ||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vaggo pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatra^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā ⁶ oḍḍhānañca ⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānaṃ pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānaṃ vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhagāmiṃ
ca maggam|| tam suṇātha|||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave asaṅkhatam|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Sa-
matho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo|||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇīyam sāvakanam hite-
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam
mayā|||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha||| Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanti|||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-
miṃ ca maggam|| tam suṇātha|||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhik-
khave asaṅkhatam|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Vipas-
sanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam|| pe||
Ayam vo * amhākam anusāsanti²|||

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko saviçāro samādhiṃ¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo² la³ (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁴ Avi-
takko vicāramatto samādhiṃ⁵ ayam vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁶ la⁷ (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁸ Avi-
takko avicāro samādhiṃ⁹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo¹⁰ la¹¹ (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹² Suñ-
ñato samādhiṃ¹³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹⁴ la¹⁵ (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹⁶ Ani-
mitto samādhiṃ¹⁷ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹⁸ la¹⁹ (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁰ Apaṇi-
hito samādhiṃ²¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo²² la²³ (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁴ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁵ ayam vuc-
cati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁶ la²⁷ (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁸ Idha
bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati²⁹ la³⁰ ayam
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³¹ la³² (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S^{1.3} have ātāpī^o omanassassam

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||: (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| la||ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padaḥati¹|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padaḥati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padaḥati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti|| pe² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhāra-
samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-
hatagāmi maggo|| la||

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasa-
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (4)

XXI (*Pañcindriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmaṃ|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Complete in B¹⁻³

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam|| pa|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||
ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| [la||] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (3) pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (5) samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (6) upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (7)

XXXVIII (*Attisaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti|| la|| (2) sammāvācam bhāveti|| la|| (3) sammākammantam bhāveti|| la|| (4) sammā-ājivam bhāveti|| la|| (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti|| la|| (6) sammāsatim bhāveti|| la|| (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| la||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsani||

13 (2) *Antam*²

I—XLV

1 Antaṇca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam|| pe|| yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S^{1.3} insert here asaṅkhatāṇca^o tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca^o vipassanā ayam^o katamo ca^o samatho ayam vuccati^o anusāsani

³ B^{1.2} anatam; in the uddāna B¹ has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam¹||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pārāgāmiṃ ca maggam||

17 (6) *Nipunaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunaṃgamiṃca maggam||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² sududdasagamiṃca maggam||

19 (8) *Ajajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajjaram³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragamiṃca⁵ maggam||

¹ In this and the following numbers B¹⁻² add always taṃ supātha|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)|| la (or pa)||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajjaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam

⁵ S¹ ajjaram^o; S³ ajjagamiṃca

20 (9) Dhuvam

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca
maggam|||

21 (10) Apalokitam

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā-
miñca maggam|||

22 (11) Anidassanam

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā-
miñca maggam|||

23 (12) Nippapam

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā-
miñca maggam|||

24 (13) Santam

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca
maggam|||

25 (14) Amatam

I—XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca^o|||

26 (15) Pañītam

I—XLV

1 Pañītañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañītagāmiñca^o|||

27 (16) Sivam

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca^o|||

¹ B¹ apalokinam ca ; S¹⁻³ appalokañca

28 (17) *Khemaṇ*

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiṇca°|||

29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiṇca maggam|||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiṇca°|||

32 (21) *Anītika*

I—XLV

1 Anītikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiṇca°|||

33 (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggam|||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiṇca°|||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjho*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjhaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjhagāmiṇca maggam|||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiṇca°|||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiñca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam|||²

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam||
tam suṇātha|||

41 (30) *Lena*

I—XLV

1 Lenañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi lenagāmiñca maggam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca maggam|||

¹ Sr.3 mottiñca

² Sr.3 add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanīti

44 (38) *Parāyanam*

I

1 *Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-
ca maggaṃ* || tam *suñātha* ||

2 *Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam* || Yo *bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo* || idam *vuccati bhik-
khave parāyanam* ||

3 *Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo* || Kāya-
gatā sati || ayam *vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo* ||

4 *Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā parāyanam desito
parāyanagāmi maggo* ||

5 *Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakanam hitesinā
anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā* ||

6 *Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāy-
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino
ahuvattha* || ayam *vo amhākam anusāsanīti* ||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam ||

Tatruddānam ||¹

Asaṅkhatam Antam ² *Anāsavam* ||³

Saccañca Pāram Nipunam Sududdasam ||

Ajajjarantam ⁴ *Dhuvam Apalokitam* ||⁵

Anidassanam Nippapañca Santam ||

Amatam Pañitāñca Sivañca ⁶ *Khemam* ||

Taṇhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam ||

Anītikam Anītikadhammam ⁷ *Nibbānam etam Sugatena
desitam* ||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca ||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo ||

Dīpaṃ ⁸ *Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca* ||

Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti ¹⁻³ ||⁹

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam ||¹⁰

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² B¹ *Anatam* ; B² *amatam*

³ S¹⁻³ *anāsavo*

⁴ S¹⁻³ *ajjārantam*

⁵ B¹ *apalokinam* ; B² *palokitam* ; S¹ *apalokinam* ; S³ *apalokinam* ⁶ S³ *itañca* ⁷ S¹⁻³ *odhammo* ⁸ S¹⁻³ *Dīpo*

⁹ S¹⁻³ *parāyanañcāti*

¹⁰ B¹⁻² *omit samattam*

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim¹ antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavatthusmim² vāsāṃ upagatā hoti|||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvattthim Torāṇavatthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi|||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi|| Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||⁵

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa⁶ Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Torāṇavatthusmim⁷ āhiṇḍanto⁸ nāddasa⁹ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya|||

5 Addasa¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavatthusmim vāsāṃ upagataṃ||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya¹² evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthiyaṃ

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamahaṃ; B² jānāmatamahaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpaseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse^o

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ torāṇavatthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhiṇḍanto

⁹ S³ B² na addasa; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasā

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ñe) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī¹
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||² tam devo payirūpāsati||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhuni
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye³
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye⁴ na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam⁵ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye⁶ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti
puṭṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye⁷
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na
ca⁸ hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyā-
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca³ hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samā-
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

¹ S¹⁻³ °kathā

² B¹ °bhāṇāti; S³ °bhaṇi

³ S¹⁻³ ayyo ⁴ B¹ panayye; B² panāyye ⁵ B¹⁻² etam

⁶ B² panāyye; S¹⁻³ pane(S³ ñe)yye

⁷ S³ panaṇeyyam

⁸ Missing in S¹.

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena¹ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukam gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahas-sānīti² vā ti|||³

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci⁴ gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti māsasamudde udakaṃ manitum⁵ Ettakāni⁶ udakāḷhakāni iti vā⁷ Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahas-sānīti⁸ vā ti|||⁹

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti|||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādakataṃ||| Rūpasaukhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹² seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi¹³ na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

¹ S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

² S¹⁻³ ettikā° vālikā° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹; S³ minitum; B¹⁻² gaṇetum

⁶ S¹ ettikāni always

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakāḷhānivā

⁸ S¹⁻³ udakāḷhasa° ānīti always

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

¹⁰ mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ogāḷhohoti

¹² So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

¹³ S¹ hi; S³ hī

peyya|| sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-
danāsāṅkhāya¹ vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti²|| Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18 Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-
ñāpeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādahammā||
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-
bhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-
peyya|| tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamū-
lam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-
dhammam|| viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-
gato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Khemam
bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

22 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

¹ S¹.3 vedanāyasaṅkhāya

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||¹

26 Kiṃ nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam³ gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti⁵ vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni⁷ iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā⁸ bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-gāho ti⁹|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahinam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B^{1.2} ² B^{1.2} etam ³ B¹ vālu^o here only

⁴ S^{1.3} B² ettakānivālikānīti (B² okāni iti)

⁵ S^{1.3} sahasassānīti

⁶ B^{1.2} gaṇetum

⁷ S^{1.3} udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassānīti

⁸ B^{1.2} insert hi

⁹ B^{1.2} omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ|| rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

31 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

32 Yāya saññāya||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi||

34 Yena¹ viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchin-namūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ|| viññānasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe²|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

36 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho⁶ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati⁷ na virodhayissati⁸ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam⁹ bahukaraṇīyā ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasi ti||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S^{1.3} te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B^{1.2} satthu ceva

⁴ So B²; S^{1.3} vibhāyissati; S³ viṅḍayissati; missing in B¹ ⁵ B^{1.2} satthuceva

⁶ S^{1.3} attenattho

⁷ B¹ samissati

⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ viṅḍayissati; B¹ vigāyissati

⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmiti||

2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṁ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṁ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho¹ Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṁ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā² paribbājakā yena-āyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena³ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham⁴ etad avocum|| Yo so avuso Anurādha⁵ tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṁ tathāgato imesu catūsu⁶ ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṁ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā|| Hoti na ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti'vā ti||

Evam vutte te⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham etad avocum|| So⁸ cāyaṁ⁹ bhikkhu navo bhaviṣṣati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthayāsanaṁ pakkamimsu||

¹ S¹ anuruddho ² S¹⁻³ titthiya here only (S. p. 381 n. 7)

³ S¹ āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhena ⁴ S¹ anuruddham

⁵ Henceforth S¹ has Anurādha as the other MSS.

⁶ S¹ catusu ; missing in S³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ S¹⁻³ yo

⁹ S¹ vāyaṁ

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu añña-titthiyesu paribbājakesu¹ etad ahosi|| Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakaṇaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgaccheyyāti² ||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō³ yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharāmi|| Atha kho bhante sambhulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā⁴ saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante te⁵ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso⁵ Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu tṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| Evam vutto⁶ haṃ bhante te aññatitthiye⁷ paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimhehi catūhi tṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etad avocum|| Yo⁸ cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti|| Atha kho maṃ bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

9 Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ gacche^o ³ S³ has here Anuruddo

⁴ S^{1.3} mama

⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁶ B^{1.2} vuttā

⁷ S^{1.3} titthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2)

⁸ B¹ So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi|| Sace kho maṃ te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyumaṃ kathaṃ vyākara-
maṇo nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammam
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto¹
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti² ||

10 Taṃ kim maññaṇi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccāṃ bhante||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-
paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-
baṃ|| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||
Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāri-
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre
santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

¹ B¹ onuvādo

² B¹ gacche^o

na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam||

12 Evaṃ passaṃ Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāṇasmim² pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti³ ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti
samanupassasī ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññāṇasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

¹ S³ Anuruddha ² B¹ viññāṇe ³ B¹⁻² vimuttambhīti

⁴ B¹ samanupassasīti always

⁵ rūpa

⁶ S¹⁻³ vedanaṃsaññaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante|||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaṅñī asañkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha ¹ te Anurādha dittheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate ² anupalabbhyamāne ³ kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| Yo ⁴ so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhu ⁵ Anurādha pubbe cāham ⁶ Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhaṃ ceva ⁷ paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti|||

3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Pagataṃ)

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko ⁸ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito ⁹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

¹ B¹ inserts ca

² S¹⁻³, B¹ ogato

³ B¹ °labbhyamāno

⁴ S¹⁻³ vyākaraṇāya

⁵ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ vāhum ⁷ B¹ dukkhaññeva

⁸ S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koḍḍhito both always ⁹ S¹⁻³ vuṭṭhito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam¹ Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|||

9 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|||

10 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam||| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|||

11 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

¹ B¹ avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

² B¹ pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññāna-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāna-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-samudayam⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna-samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhaya-minim paṭi-padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yenetam ² S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpassasamudayam

⁵ Missing as before in S¹⁻³ always

param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param marañā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||
rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna
samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tam¹
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-
dāye||pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param marañā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedānāya||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa⁴ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

¹ B^{1.2} yenetam

² S^{1.3} koṭṭhito

³ B^{1.2} insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹ avitā^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa¹||

14-16 Vedanāya²|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa³ vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatapaṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁴ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhiko⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkhami|| upasaṅkhami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika⁶ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti putṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam⁷ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁸|||

I

4 Rūpārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudita-tassa⁹ rūpanirodham ajānato apassaṭo yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vīta^o

⁴ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁵ S¹⁻³ ° koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit.ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B² pamudita-tassa always

tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la¹|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena³ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

¹ Little more developed in S¹.³

² B¹ yetetam

³ B¹ adds pariyayena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena tam² avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

¹ B^{1.2} yenetam

² B^{1.2} yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa
na hoti|||

18 Ayam pi¹ kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||
taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddham⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti|||

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno⁵ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyāṃ
k' thaṃ sārāṇiyāṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca||| Kim nu
khaṃ Moggalāna sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha⁶ Bhagavatā Sassato⁷
loko ti|||

4 Kim pana⁸ bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti|||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti|||

6 Kim pana¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² yenetam

³ B² S¹⁻³ o'saṅkhāya°

⁴ B¹ vattam; B² pa (?)

⁵ S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta

⁷ B² antavā

⁸ B¹ panāvuso

⁹ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before

¹⁰ B¹ inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha¹ Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

9 Kim nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

18 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ⁴ hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² B¹⁻² Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ B¹⁻² veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti pi|| Asassato loka ti pi|| Antavā loka ti pi|| Anantavā loka ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca^{*} kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jivhaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jivhaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na² evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loka ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sad-dhiṃ sammodi|| sammadaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītī-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loka ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loka ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

* Missing in S³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam putṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā³ ||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam putṭhassa na⁵ evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sarīranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sarīranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati⁸ na vihayissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmiṃ||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ vā

⁷ B¹⁻² satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samissati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati ; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam¹ attham vyākāsi
seyyathāpi bhavam Gotamo||| Acchariyam bho Gotama
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandis-
sati samessati na viḥāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti²|||

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-
modi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam
antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama
sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-
titthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam
vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||| Ko pana bho Gotama
hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na³
evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato
samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam
rūpasmiṃ vā attānam|| Vedanam attato samanupassanti||
pe||| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānam attato sama-
nupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññā-
nam viññānasmim vā attānam|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam

¹ B¹ tam

² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S^{1.3}.put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā ¹ rūpam na rupasmim vā ¹ attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā ² viññānam na viññānasmim
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagottō paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam
nisīdi||

17 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam ³ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho ⁴ Mogga-
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 Aññātittthiyā khe¹ Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam² vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim³ vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam² vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim³ vā attānam|| Tasmā aññātittthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham⁴ sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam² vā attānam na attani vā¹ rūpam na rūpasmim³ vā¹ attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam² vā¹ attānam na attani vā¹ viññānam na viññānasmim³ vā¹ attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sarīran ti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu² ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmim⁵||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchim⁶|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavam Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho⁵ vyañjanehi vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁶ yad idam aggapadasmin ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ atthenattho ⁴ B¹ vigāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S¹⁻³ atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viṅgāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasāla*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātiṭṭhiyaṇaṃ ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi ² sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu ³ vyākaroṭi Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti ⁴ || Yo ⁵ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroṭi|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo|| pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho ⁶ Nātaputto|| pe ⁷ ||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo, ⁸ Belatṭhiputto ⁹ || pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano ¹⁰ || pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo ¹¹ saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroṭi|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo ¹² pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso ¹³ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ

¹ S³ nāntā°; B^{1.2} añña° ² Missing in B^{1.2}; S³ sā pi.

³ S^{1.3} uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S^{1.3} have uppanno instead of upapanno always ⁵ S^{1.3} so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S^{1.3} nāta°

⁸ B¹ sañcayo; B² sañjeyyo ⁹ B^{1.2} celaddha

¹⁰ B^{1.2} kaccāno ¹¹ S³ okambali ¹² S^{1.3} so

¹³ Missing in S^{1.3}

kālaṅkatam upapattīsu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno
asu amutra upapanno ti¹||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi tittakaro sādhu sammato
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālaṅkatam
upapattīsu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa² sāvako uttamapuriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi³ sāvakam abbat-
thitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattīsu na⁴ vyākaroti|| Asu amutra
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam
evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji⁵ taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ
sammānābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassati||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu
vicikicchā Kathaṇhi⁶ nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-
bhiññeyyāti⁷||

12 Alaṇhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhanīye⁸ ca pana te tṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-
upādānassa khvāham⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi¹⁰ no
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-
dāno|| evaṃ eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim
paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho¹² Vaccha samaye acci¹³ vātena khittā dūram
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi¹⁴ vāto hissa
Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti||

¹ The first asu^o upanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it
ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ taṇca; B² has || pa || instead of paramapuriso^o
vyākaroti ⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S³ accheccchi; S¹ acchecccha

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi^o; S¹⁻³ dhammo aññeyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kaṅkhanīye

⁹ S¹⁻³ khoham

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña^o always

¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acchi

¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ tanhupādānaṃ³ vadāmi|| tanhā hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti tī⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāśīti||

5 Ahañ c'Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhāvissa||

6 Ahan c'Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S^r-3 omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anupatto; B^r-2 have anupapanno

³ B² takkhupādānaṃ

⁴ S^r-3 sāmaṅgissa

⁵ B^r adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa|||

7 Ahañ c'Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| api nu me taṃ anulomam abhaviṣṣa ñāṇassa ¹ upādāya ² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ c'Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhaviṣṣa Ahu vā me nūna pubbe attā|| so ³ etarahi natthīti|||

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyaṃ Kaccānaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etaṃ ⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

5 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca ⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ⁶|||

¹ B² ñāṇaṃ

² B¹ uppādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attā||so ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti¹ ||

Etam² pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam samaṇena Gotamenā ti ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha⁵ hetu yo ca paccayo⁶ paññāpanāya⁷ Rūṇṇi vā Arūṇṇi vā Saññi vā Asaññi vā Neva saññi nāsaññi vā || so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesam⁸ nirujjheyya || kena nam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūṇṇi vā Arūṇṇi vā Saññi vā Asaññi vā Neva saññi nāsaññi vā ti⁹ ||

13 Kīva¹⁰ ciraṃ pabbajito si Kaccāna ti ||

Na ciraṃ āvuso tīni vassāni ti ||

14 Yassa passa āvuso¹¹ ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahum¹² || ko pana vādo eva¹³ abhikkante ti ||

¹ The question is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ evam

³ S¹⁻³ evam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ āvuso

⁶ B² inserts yāya

⁷ B¹ paññāpayamāno

⁸ B¹⁻², S¹ apariseso

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³, B¹

¹⁰ B¹⁻² kim va ; S³ keva

¹¹ B¹ inserts etam ; B² evam

¹² S³ bāhu

¹³ B¹ evam ; B² avam

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam¹ ||
 Tassuddānam² ||
 Khemā therī Anurādhō ||
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko ||
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca ||
 Kutuhālasālānando ||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti³ ||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam⁴ ||
 Tassuddānam ||
 Salāyatana Vedanā ||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako ||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno ||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam ||
 Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti ||

Dasabalaselappabhavā⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
 atṭhaṅgamaggasalilā
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu⁶ ||
 Salāyatana-vaggo ||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S¹⁻³, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation
² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam-

³ The uddāna of S¹⁻³, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yam Pema Ārāmaṃ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhī (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B¹ only
⁵ S³ omits °sela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only

INDICES.



INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Sal. =	Salāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved. =	Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt. =	Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb. =	Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sām. =	Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog. =	Moggalāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit. =	Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām. =	Gāmani-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As. =	Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy. =	Avyākata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit.	Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-
XXI. 9	thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)
- Anurādha (Anuruddha ?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2
- Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)
- Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10
- Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Avanti [nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3
- Avanti [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
- Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9
- (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 5
- Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLIV. 10
- Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
- Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Ukkavelā [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaḷo Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
- Udāyī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
- Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Upālī gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
- Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gām. XLII. 11
- Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
- Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
- Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veluvana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati],
Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmbhū āyasmā, Saḥ.
XXXV. 192; Cit. XL.
5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagarī, Saḥ. XXXV.
133
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḥ.
XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara)
pabbata, Saḥ. XXXV. 130
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḥ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā
(= Moggalāno), Saḥ. XXXV.
161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV.
3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḥ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadi-) rājā, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
13
- Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadi, Saḥ. XXXV. 203;
Cit. XLI. 8; Avy. XLIV.
1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīram, Saḥ.
XXXV. 200-201; Sām.
- XXXIX. 1-16; Gām.
XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato
(or Bhadrakako) gāmani,
Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,
(Pañcasikho-) Saḥ. XXXV.
119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḥ.
XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḥ.
XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṇḍakāvasatha, Saḥ. XXXV.
113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) maṇussā,
Saḥ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved.
XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb.
XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII.
8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy.
XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḥ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḥ. XXXV
129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog.
XL. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII.
11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII.
11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvattthi)
- Ñātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talaputo naṭagāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvatisā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Ṭiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavatthu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 134
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Nā' [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto)
- Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi-Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pabāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhanam Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasī [nagara], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Bāhiyo āyasmā Saḷ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Saṇjāyo-), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLI. 3; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Bhaggā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

Bhadra or Bhadragako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
 Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
 Bhesakalāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

Makkarakata araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132

Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9

Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)

Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10

Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11

Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4

Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇno-Moggallāno (S. these names)

Mahāvana. Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2

Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16

Māro, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207

Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95

Migajālo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64

Migadāya (desa) Bārānasiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191

Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1

Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202; Mog. XL. 1-11; Avy. XLIV. 7-8

Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21

Yodhājīvo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3

Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gij-jhakūta

Rādho, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78

Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103

Rāsiyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12

Rāhulo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121

Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9

Lohicca brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132

Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11

Vajjigāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87

Vajji [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16

Vatthu-devatā

Vana-devatā

Vanaspati - devatā } Cit. XLI. 9

Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11

Vepacitti asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207

Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

- Vesāli nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Veluvana kalandanivāpo desa,
Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87,
128; Ved. XXXVI. 21;
Gām. XLII. 2, 10
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā,
Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202
- Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ.
XXXV. 118, 207; Mog.
XL. 10, 11
- Sañjāyo Bellatṭhi putto, Avy.
XLIV. 9
- Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL.
11, III.
- Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ.
XXXV. 69
- Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā,
Avy. XLIV. 11
- Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.
65-68
- Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and
Surāñjitā -Surājitā (= Parā-
jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV.
1
- Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañḍaka
paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
- Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.
69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb.
XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām.
XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV.
3-6
- Sāvatthi nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27,
30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?),
74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112,
114-117, 120-123, 135-
144 (?), 145-147, 160-
186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194,
202-206; Ved. XXXVI.
1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt.
XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL.
1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5
(?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-
44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-
10
- Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako,
Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Sitavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV.
69
- Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ.
XXXV. 88
- Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḷ.
XXXV.
- Sunimitto devaputto, Mog.
XL. 11, IV.
- Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL.
11, III.
- Surāñjitā (S. Sarañjitā)
- Sumsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV.
131
- Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḷ.
XXXV. 128
- (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām.
XLII. 4
- Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḷ.
XXXV. 125
- Hālidakāni gahapati, Saḷ.
XXXV. 130

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
 Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
 Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141
 Atthaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18
 [Atthāṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44; xxxviii.-xl.
 Atthasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
 Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9
 Atīta, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
 Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183
 Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
 Anitika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
 Anitikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
 Anupanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 16
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
 Antam (or Anatam?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Antevasī, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
 Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV. 29
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
 Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
 Abhiññāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50
 Abhiññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
 Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amaccharī, Māt. XXXVII. 18
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)
 Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2
 Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202
 Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 9
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2
 Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)
 Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12 (1)
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5
 Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5
- Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5
 Ākiñcaṇṇa, Mog. XL. 7
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194
 Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10
 Āyatana or Moggalana, Avy. XLIV. 7
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6
 Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3
 Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 8
 Āsivīsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197
- Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)
 Indriye, Saḷ. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8
 [Indriyāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
 Issukī, Māt. XXXVII. 7
- Udāyī, Saḷ. XXXV. 193
 Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51
 Upanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 6
 Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
 Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
 Upassatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52
 Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113
 Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12
 Upādāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4
 Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22
- Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28
 Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91
- Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11
- Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154
 Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145
 Kāmabbhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6
 Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

Kimatthi-ya, Saḥ. XXXV. 151;
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 4

Kimsukā, Saḥ. XXXV. 204
Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9
Kummo, Saḥ. XXXV. 199
Kula, Gām. XLII. 9
Kusīto, Māt. XXXVII. 12
Koṭṭhika, Saḥ. XXXV. 161-
168, 191

Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy.
XLIV. 3-6

Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5
Khaya, Saḥ. XXXV. 39
Khīrarukkha, Saḥ. XXXV. 190
Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)
Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1

Gilāna, Saḥ. XXXV. 74, 75
Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI.
10

Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8
Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7
Ghosita, Saḥ. XXXV. 129

Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1
Cattāro, S. Iddhipādā, Sati-
patṭhānā, Sammappadhānā
Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.
Chanda, Saḥ. XXXV. 167-172
Channa, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
Chapāna, Saḥ. XXXV. 206
Chaphassāyatānikā, Saḥ.
XXXV. 71-73
Chasamādhī, As. XLIII. 12

Jarā, Saḥ. XXXV. 34
Jāti, Saḥ. XXXV. 38

Jivakambavane, Saḥ. XXXV.
159, 160

Thānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII.
29 (18)
Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 10
Tānam, As. XLIII. 42 (31)
Tihi, Māt. XXXVII. 4

Daṭṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
Dārukkhandha, Saḥ. XXXV.
200-201

Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 16

Dukkha, Saḥ. XXXV. 2, 5,
8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.
XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.
14

Dukkhadhammā, Saḥ. XXXV.
208

Dussīlam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
Devadahakhano, Saḥ. XXXV.
184

Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
Dvayam, Saḥ. XXXV. 92, 93
Dhammavādī, Jamb. XXXVIII.
Sām. XXXIX. 3

Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)

Nakulapitā, Saḥ. XXXV. 131
Natumbhāka, Saḥ. XXXV. 101.
102

Nandikkhaya, Saḥ. XXXV.
155-158

Nālanda, Saḥ. XXXV. 126
Nāsenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigaṇṭho, Cit. XLI. 8
 Nipunaṃ, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 34 (23)
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42
 Nevasaṇṇī, Mog. XL. 8
 Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18
 - Pagatam or Sārīputta-Koṭ-
 ṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Pacchābhūmakko or Matakko,
 Gām. XLII. 6
 Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,
 112
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19
 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII.
 14
 Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
 Pañcasīla, Māt. XXXVII. 24
 Paṭisallāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 100
 Paṇītam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)
 Pamādavihārī, Saḷ. XXXV. 97
 Paramassāso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX. 6
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (33)
 Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,
 27
 Pariññā, Saḷ. XXXV. 60
 Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47
 Pariyādinnaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV.
 61, 62
 Parihānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96
 Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138
 Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
 Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48
 Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25 ;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
 Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
 Pāram, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44
 (33)
 Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2
 Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
 Pubbeñāṇam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
 Pemam or Sārīputta-Koṭṭhika,
 3, Avy. XLIV. 5
 Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
 Phassāyatānikā (Cha-), Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71, 73
 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy.
 XLIV. 8
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9
 [Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.
 12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21
 Bālīsiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189
 Bāhiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
 Bāhira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.
 142-144
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10
 Bhaganda-Haṭṭhaka or Bha-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 13
Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
Bhikkku, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25

Magga, As. XLIII. 11
[Magga (aṭṭhaṅgika-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
xlv.)

Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
Maṇiculam, Gām. XLII. 10
Matako or Pacchābhūmako,
Gām. XLII. 6

Manāpa or Pātali, Gām. XLII
13

Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2

Marāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36

Mabako, Cit. XLI. 4

Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,
115

Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64

Micchādittṭhi, Saḷ. XXXV.
164

Muttḥassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13

Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)

Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy.
XLIV. 7

Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179-
184

Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207

Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104

Yodhājivo, Gām. XLII. 3

Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198

Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11

Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78

Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12

Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121

Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)

Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107

Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.
116, 117

Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132

Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.
XLIV. 8

Vajji, Saḷ. XXXV. 125

Vaḍḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34

Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40

Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11^v.

Viññāṇam, Mog. XL. 6

Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3

Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44
(ii.)

Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)

Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22

Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
33

Viṇā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205

Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 7

Verabaccānī, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Vesālī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124

Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35

Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;
Mog. XL. 10

Sakkāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165 ;
Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikātābbam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 49
 Sañña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 [Satipatṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11^{III}.
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;
 Ved. XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 ṭhika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.
 188
 [Sambojjhangā (Satta-)], As,
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattāro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Samyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1
 Saṃvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-
 tam, Samudaya, Pemam,
 Ārāma, Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.
 11^{IV}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11^{II}.
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha-	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
Hatthapādupamā, Saḷ.	Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31
XXXV. 195, 196	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139-
Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4	144

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)
 Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idaṃ jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhaṃ ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)
 Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199
 Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ, XXXV. 132 (5)
 Kodhābhibhūtā, XXXV. 132 (8)
 Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)
 Gandhaṃ ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)
 Chaleva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathevimasmiṃ pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)
 Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)
 Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)
 Dhammaṃ ñatvā, XXX. 95 (6)
 Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

- Na vedanaṃ vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 — — — — — dhammesu „ „ (12)
 — — — — — phassesu „ „ (11)
 — — — — — rasesu „ „ (10)
 — — — — — rūpesu „ „ (7)
 — — — — — saddesu „ „ (8)
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

- Papañcasaññā, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

- Bhavarāgaparetehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

- Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)
 Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ, XXXV. 187
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

- Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rūpaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

- Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Saṅgātiko maccujaho, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)
 Saddaṅca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 34
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
 Sukham vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
 Sukham vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
 So vedanā pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)



Cal-
1/7/3/78-

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B. 148. N. DELHI.